



## Core Medieval Latin Vocabulary

(Draft Version: February 5, 2024)

Compiled for the CMS Latin Committee  
by Jesse D. Billett

# Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>iii</b>
<b>Abbreviations</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>1 The Complete Core Vocabulary in Alphabetical Order</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 Verbs by Conjugation</b>	<b>39</b>
2.1 First-Conjugation Verbs . . . . .	39
2.2 Second-Conjugation Verbs . . . . .	43
2.3 Third-Conjugation Verbs . . . . .	44
2.4 Fourth-Conjugation Verbs . . . . .	50
2.5 Irregular Verbs . . . . .	51
<b>3 Nouns by Declension</b>	<b>53</b>
3.1 First-Declension Nouns . . . . .	53
3.2 Second-Declension Nouns . . . . .	55
3.3 Third-Declension Nouns . . . . .	57
3.4 Fourth-Declension Nouns . . . . .	61
3.5 Fifth-Declension Nouns . . . . .	62
3.6 Irregular Nouns . . . . .	62
<b>4 Pronouns</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>5 Adjectives by Type</b>	<b>65</b>
5.1 Vowel-Declension Adjectives . . . . .	65
5.2 Third-Declension Adjectives . . . . .	69
<b>6 Adverbs</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>7 Prepositions</b>	<b>74</b>
<b>8 Conjunctions</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>9 Interjections</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>10 Numerals</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>11 Enclitics, etc.</b>	<b>81</b>

# Introduction

The following Core Medieval Latin Vocabulary contains the words that candidates for the Level-One Latin Examination at the Centre for Medieval Studies are expected to know. Words that are not contained in this list will be glossed on the examination.

The CMS Latin Committee determined that the list should have no more than two thousand entries and that it should include the words most useful for reading medieval Latin texts of easy to moderate difficulty.

In compiling this first edition of the CMS Core Vocabulary, I have the benefit of excellent work done by others: the basic vocabulary used in the introductory Latin course for students in the MPhil in Medieval History at the University of Cambridge taught by Neil Wright (of whom I am a grateful alumnus); Paul Bernard Diederich's 1939 book *The Frequency of Latin Words and Their Endings*, which was a key source for the Dickinson College Commentaries Core Latin Vocabulary; and the vocabularies drawn from past Level-One examinations compiled for the CMS by Morris Tichenor and Rob Getz. My own selection was based in the main on a census of word frequency in a selection of texts from the draft list of Latin texts proposed by the Latin Committee as representative of the kinds of passages that will be used on future Level-One examinations.

The intent has been for each entry to be clear without the use of different typefaces (such as italic or boldface), so that it can be made available in a plain-text version that will be function across varied platforms and easily adaptable for use in, for example, vocabulary-learning software applications.

The orthography used in the entries has been standardized according to that of current dictionaries of Classical Latin. Vowels that were pronounced long in the Classical period are marked with a macron; all vowels not so marked are short. In a few cases, a short vowel has been marked with a breve for disambiguation, as in *āēr*, *āēris*, where the *ē* does not form a diphthong with the preceding *ā*. Candidates for the Level-One Latin Examination are expected, however, to be able to handle the more common medieval spellings of these words, such as the 'collapsing' of the diphthongs *ae* and *oe* to the single letter *e*.

The headwords give all the information necessary for declining and conjugating, with abbreviations indicating gender, voice, etc., enclosed in parentheses. For nouns, the nominative, genitive, and gender are given; for verbs, all the principal parts. For nouns of the first and second declensions and for adjectives ending in '-us, -a, -um', only the nominative or masculine form is given in full. The same procedure is followed for third-declension nouns with both nominative and genitive singular in -is, and for adjectives with nominatives in -is, -e. The part of speech is indicated only when there is ambiguity, as in adjectives with only one or two nominative singulars. Some examples:

amō, amāre, amāvī, amātum  
loquor, loquī, locūtus sum (dep.).  
puella, -ae (f.)  
bonus, -a, -um  
vetus, veteris (adj.)

For words with irregular forms, necessary additional grammatical information is given in the headword, enclosed in square brackets. Some examples:

alius, alia, aliud [gen. sg. usu. supplied by alterius; dat. m. sg. often aliī]  
domus, -ūs (f.) [loc. domī: 'at home']

The headword and grammatical information are followed by a colon. English glosses and usages are given within single quotation marks. Where more than one English equivalent is given, these are separated by commas if they express essentially the same sense, and by semicolons if they reflect different usages or emphases.

Usages characteristic only of Classical authors are prefixed with the letters CL. The abbreviations LL, EL, and ML introduce usages characteristic of 'Late', 'Ecclesiastical', and 'Medieval' Latin texts.

When the English definition section of an entry has to mention several different usages, grammatical functions, or idiomatic phrases, these are separated by a vertical line ( | ), as in the following example:

orior, orīrī, ortus sum [fut. act. ppl. oritūrus] (dep.): 'to arise' (esp. of sun, stars) | pres. ppl. as sb., oriēns, orientis (m.): 'the rising sun; east' (the place of the sun's rising).

The English glosses provided in each entry are intended to be helpful to students, but they are not exhaustive of the all the senses in which a word may be used in the texts that may appear on the Level-One examination.

JESSE D. BILLET  
*In festo S. Agathae*  
February 5, 2024

# Abbreviations

abl., ablative	m., masculine
absol., absolute, absolutely	ML, Medieval Latin (ca. 600–1500 CE)
acc., accusative	n., neuter
act., active	neg., negative, negatively, negation
cf., confer = ‘compare’.	nom., nominative
CL, Classical Latin (before ca. 200 CE)	num., number, numeral
comp., comparative, comparatively	obj., object
coord., coordinating	obl., oblique
conj., conjunction	opp., opposed to, opposite
conjug., conjugation	orig., originally
correl., correlative	part., partitive
dat., dative	pass., passive, passively
decl., declension	pers., personal
def., defective	pf., perfect
dem., demonstrative	pl., plural
dep., deponent	plupf., pluperfect
derog., derogatory	poet., poetic, poetically, in poetic works
dim., diminutive	posit., positive
EL, Ecclesiastical Latin	poss., possessive
esp., especially	postposit., postpositive = ‘placed after the first word in a clause’
f., feminine	ppl., participle
fin., finite (opp. to infinitive)	prep., preposition
fr., from	pres., present
freq., frequentative	pron., pronoun
fut., future	pronom., pronominal
gen., genitive	prop., proper, properly
gramm., grammar, grammatical, grammatically	q.v., quod videas = ‘this entry should also be consulted’
impers., impersonal, impersonally	rel., relative
impf., imperfect	sb., substantive (noun), substantively
impv., imperative	sc., scilicet = ‘that is’
indecl., indeclinable	sg., singular
indef., indefinite	subj., subjunctive
indic., indicative	subord., subordinative
indir., indirect	sup., supine
inf., infinitive	superl., superlative
intens., intensive	trans., transitive
interj., interjection	usu., usual, usually
interrog., interrogative, interrogation	vb., verb
intr., intransitive	vid., vide = ‘see’.
irr., irregular	viz., videlicet = ‘namely’
lit., literal, in a literal sense	voc., vocative
LL, Late Latin (ca. 200–600 CE)	
loc., locative	



## Chapter 1

# The Complete Core Vocabulary in Alphabetical Order

1	<b>ā</b> , ab (prep. + abl.): ‘by, from, on the side of’   also as abs, found almost only in phrase abs tē.	16	<b>ācer</b> , ācris, ācre (adj.): ‘sharp, piercing’.
2	<b>abbās</b> , abbātis (m.): ‘abbot’   fem., abbātissa, abbātissae: ‘abbess’.	17	<b>acerbus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘terrible’.
3	<b>abbātia</b> , -ae (f.): ‘abbey, monastery’.	18	<b>aciēs</b> , aciēi (f.): ‘edge; line of battle’.
4	<b>abeō</b> , abīre, abīi (abīvi), abitum: ‘to go away, depart’.	19	<b>acquiēscō</b> , acquiēscere, acquiēvi, acquiētum (adqu-): ‘to become quiet, come to rest, be content; to assent, submit, acquiesce’.
5	<b>abscondō</b> , abscondere, abscondi (abscondidi), absconditum (absconsum): ‘to hide, conceal’.	20	<b>acquirō</b> , acquirere, acquisivi, acquisitum (adq-) [ad + quaerō]: ‘to get in addition, obtain besides, accumulate’.
6	<b>absque</b> (prep. + abl.): ‘apart from, away from’   ML = sine (q.v.): ‘without’.	21	<b>actus</b> , -ūs: ‘act, deed’.
7	<b>absūm</b> , abesse, āfui, [fut. ppl. āfutūrus]: ‘to be absent, away’   pres. ppl. as adj., absēns, absēntis: ‘absent’.	22	<b>ad</b> (prep. + acc.): ‘to, up to, towards; for; unto, according to, after (the pattern/example of)’   ML orth. sometimes at, not to be confused with at, ast = ‘but, yet’.
8	<b>abundō</b> , abundāre, abundāvi, abundātum: ‘to overflow, stream over’ (of a river or lake); ‘to abound, have in large measure, be rich in, possess, enjoy’   pres. ppl. as adj., abundāns, abundantis: ‘abounding (in), abundant’   as adv., abundanter: ‘abundantly’.	23	<b>addō</b> , addere, addidi, additum: ‘to give to; to place, put; to add to’.
9	<b>ac</b> , atque (conj.): ‘and; and in addition, and also’   after comparatives, ‘than’   ac sī (acsī): ‘as if’.	24	<b>adducō</b> , adducere, adduxi, adductum [ad + ducō]: ‘to lead to; induce’.
10	<b>accēdō</b> , accēdere, accessi, accessum: ‘to go up to, approach’.	25	<b>adeō</b> (adv.): ‘so much, so greatly, so far’   adeō... ut...: ‘so far... that...’.
11	<b>accendō</b> , accendere, accendi, accēnsūm: ‘to inflame, light, kindle’.	26	<b>adeō</b> , adīre, adīi (adīvi), aditum [ad + eō]: ‘to go to’.
12	<b>accidō</b> , accidere, accidi, accisūm [ad + caedō (q.v.)]: ‘to cut into, cut down’; pf. ppl. as adj., accisus, -a, -um: ‘troubled, impaired, ruined’   not the same as short-ī accidō (q.v.).	27	<b>adhaereō</b> , adhaerere, adhaesi, adhaesum: ‘to cling to’ (+ dat.).
13	<b>accidō</b> , accidere, accidi, — [ad + cadō (q.v.)]: ‘to fall; to happen, befall’   usu. impers., accidit: ‘it happens, it befell, came to pass (that)’   not the same as long-ī accidō (q.v.).	28	<b>adhibeō</b> , adhibere, adhibui, adhibitum: ‘to apply; to summon, employ’.
14	<b>accipiō</b> , accipere, accēpi, acceptum [ad + capiō]: ‘to receive; to learn’.	29	<b>adhūc</b> (adv.): ‘thus far, to the point, until now, hitherto, as yet’; ML also ‘still, further, in the future’.
15	<b>accūso</b> , accūsāre, accūsāvi, accūsātum: ‘to accuse, blame’.	30	<b>adipīscor</b> , adipīscī, adeptus sum: ‘to obtain’.
		31	<b>aditus</b> , -ūs: ‘entrance; opportunity, permission’.
		32	<b>adiuvō</b> , adiuvāre, adiūvi, adiūtum: ‘to help’.
		33	<b>admīror</b> , admīrārī, admīrātus sum: ‘to wonder at, marvel at, admire’.
		34	<b>admoneō</b> , admonere, admonui, admonitum: ‘to admonish, remind’.
		35	<b>adōrō</b> , adōrāre, adōrāvi, adōrātum: ‘to honour, adore, worship’.

36	<b>adsum</b> (ass-), adesse, adfuī, adfuturus (affu-) [fut. inf. adfore sometimes used instead of adfuturus esse]: ‘to be present’.	64	<b>āgmen</b> , āgminis (n.): ‘line of march; army, forces’.
37	<b>adveniō</b> , advenīre, advēnī, adventum (vb.): ‘to come to, arrive at’.	65	<b>agnōscō</b> , agnōscere, agnōvī, agnitum [ad + (g)nōscō]: ‘to recognize’.
38	<b>adventus</b> , -ūs (m.): ‘coming, approach, arrival’; ‘Advent’ (liturgical season preceding Christmas),	66	<b>agnus</b> , -ī (m.): ‘lamb’.
39	<b>adversus</b> , adversum (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘opposite to, against; towards, facing; in the presence of; opposed, unfavourable’.	67	<b>agō</b> , agere, ēgī, āctum: ‘to drive, do, act’.
40	<b>advertō</b> , advertere, advertī, adversum: CL ‘to turn towards; to direct, turn (something)’; ML ‘to observe, notice’ (= CL animadvertō).	68	<b>agrestis</b> , -e (adj.): ‘rural, of the country’.
41	<b>aedēs</b> (aedis), aedis (f.): ‘building’; pl., aedēs, aedum: ‘house’.	69	<b>agricola</b> , -ae (m.): ‘farmer’.
42	<b>aedificō</b> , aedificāre, aedificāvī, aedificātum [aedēs + faciō]: ‘to build, construct, erect; to build up, establish’; ML also ‘to edify, improve’.	70	<b>aiō</b> (1st sg. pres.), ait (3rd sg. pres.), aiunt (3rd pl. pres.), aiēbat (3rd sg. impf.), aiēbant (3rd pl. impf.): ‘to say; affirm, say yes’   ut aiunt: ‘as they say’.
43	<b>aeger</b> , aegra, aegrum (adj.): ‘sick’   adv., aegrē: ‘scarcely, hardly, with difficulty’.	71	<b>āla</b> , -ae (f.): ‘wing’.
44	<b>aequor</b> , aequoris (n.): ‘level surface; sea, plain’.	72	<b>alacer</b> (alacris), alacris, alacre (adj.): ‘swift’.
45	<b>aequus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘equal’   adv., aequē: ‘in like manner, in the same manner’   aequē... quam...: ‘just... as...’.	73	<b>albus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘white’.
46	<b>āēr</b> , āēris (m.): ‘air’.	74	<b>aliās</b> (adv.): ‘at another time’.
47	<b>aes</b> , aeris (n.): ‘copper, bronze’.	75	<b>alibi</b> (adv.): ‘elsewhere’.
48	<b>aestās</b> , aestātis (f.): ‘summer’.	76	<b>aliēnus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘foreign, strange, belonging to another’.
49	<b>aestimō</b> , aestimāre, aestimāvī, aestimātum [fr. aes: ‘copper coin’]: ‘to estimate, value; to think, consider as’.	77	<b>aliōquī</b> , aliōquīn (adv.): ‘otherwise (if something is not done)’.
50	<b>aestivus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘of summer’.	78	<b>aliquā</b> (adv.): ‘by some way’.
51	<b>aestuō</b> , aestuāre, aestuāvī, aestuātum: ‘to boil, burn; to rage’.	79	<b>aliquandō</b> (adv.): ‘at some time, once; sometimes; at length’.
52	<b>aestus</b> , -ūs (m.): ‘heat; seething, burning’.	80	<b>aliquantulus</b> , -a, -um [dimin. of aliquantus] (adj.): ‘little, small’   as sb. with partit. gen., ‘a little (of)’   as adv., aliquantulum: ‘somewhat, a little’.
53	<b>aetās</b> , aetātis (f.): ‘age, time of life’.	81	<b>aliquantus</b> , -a, -um (indef. adj.): ‘some (in quantity)’.
54	<b>aeternitās</b> , aeternitātis (f.): ‘eternity’.	82	<b>aliquī</b> , aliqua, aliquid (indef. pron.): ‘someone, something’.
55	<b>aeternus</b> , -a, -um (adj.): ‘everlasting, eternal’   acc. sg. as adv., aeternum: ‘eternally, forever’.	83	<b>aliquis</b> , aliqua, aliquid (comp. indef. pron.): ‘someone, something’   ali- dropped when preceded by sī, nisi, num, nōn, or nē; e.g., sī quis, sī quid: ‘if someone, if something’.
56	<b>aethēr</b> , aetheris (n.): ‘pure upper air, ether, heaven, sky’.	84	<b>aliquō</b> (adv.): ‘somewhither, to somewhere’.
57	<b>aevum</b> , -ī (n.): ‘eternity; lifetime, age’.	85	<b>aliquot</b> (indecl. indef. adj.): ‘some (in number)’.
58	<b>afferō</b> , afferre, attulī, allātum (adf-, adt-, adl-) [ad + ferō]: ‘to bring to; to announce’.	86	<b>aliquotiēns</b> (adv.): ‘at some (various) times’.
59	<b>afficiō</b> , afficere, affēcī, affectum [ad + faciō]: ‘to affect’; ‘to visit with’ (+ abl.).	87	<b>aliter</b> (adv.): ‘otherwise, differently’.
60	<b>affirmō</b> (adfirmō), affirmāre, affirmāvī, affirmātum: ‘to affirm’.	88	<b>alius</b> , alia, aliud [gen. sg. usu. supplied by alterīus; dat. m. often aliī] (pronom. adj.): ‘other, another’   aliī... aliī...: ‘some... others...’   non aliud... quam... ‘no other than, nothing but, only’.
61	<b>affligō</b> , affligere, afflixī, afflictum: ‘to throw down, overthrow; to ruin, weaken, reduce’   pf. ppl. as adj., afflictus, -a, -um: ‘cast down, miserable, unfortunate, wretched, distressed’.	89	<b>alloquor</b> , alloquī, allocūtus sum (dep.): ‘to address, speak to’.
62	<b>ager</b> , agrī (m.): ‘field’.	90	<b>alō</b> , alere, aluī, altum (alitur): ‘to nourish’.
63	<b>agitō</b> , agitāre, agitāvī, agitātum [freq. of agō (q.v.)]: ‘to drive, urge, stir up’.	91	<b>altāre</b> (altar), altāris (n.), altārium, -iī (n.): ‘altar’   also, altāria, altārium (n. pl.): CL ‘things placed upon an altar for sacrifice’; EL ‘altar’.
		92	<b>alter</b> , altera, alterum [gen. sg. alterīus, dat. sg. alterī] (pronom. adj.): ‘other of two, latter; other’   alter... alter... ‘the one... the other...’.
			<b>altitudō</b> , altitudinis (f.): ‘height, loftiness; exalted rank or status’.



- 94 **altus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘high, lofty; deep’ | comp., altior (altius, n.), altiōris: ‘higher’; superl., altissimus, -a, -um: ‘highest’ | superl. as sb., Altissimus, -ī (m.): ‘the Highest, God’.
- 95 **amārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘bitter’ | adv., amārē: ‘bitterly’.
- 96 **ambō**, ambae, ambō (adj.): ‘both’; | sometimes equivalent to uterque: ‘either’.
- 97 **ambulō**, ambulāre, ambulāvī, ambulātum: ‘to walk’.
- 98 **amicitia**, -ae (f.): ‘friendship’.
- 99 **amicus**, amīca, amicum (adj.): ‘friendly | often as sb., amicus, -ī: ‘friend’.
- 100 **āmittō**, āmittere, āmīsī, āmissum: ‘to let go, send away; to lose’.
- 101 **amō**, amāre, amāvī, amātum: ‘to love’ | pres. ppl. as sb., amāns, amantis (c.): ‘lover’.
- 102 **āmodo** (ammodo) (adv.) [EL]: ‘from now, in the future’.
- 103 **amor**, amōris (m.): ‘love’.
- 104 **amplius**, ampla, amplum: ‘large, spacious’ | adv., amplē: ‘abundantly, extensively’; comp. adv., amplius: ‘more, more abundantly’.
- 105 **an** (interr. conj.): ‘or can it be that...?’ (word introducing a question that expresses surprise and expects that answer ‘no’) | an nōn (annōn) (interr. conj.): ‘or not?’.
- 106 **ancilla**, -ae, (f.): ‘maidservant, handmaid’; CL ‘slave-girl’.
- 107 **angelus**, -ī (m.): ‘angel’.
- 108 **angulus**, -ī (m.): ‘corner, unfrequented place’.
- 109 **angustia**, -ae (more commonly pl., angustiae, -ārum) (f.): ‘narrowness, strait’; ‘scarcity, poverty; distress, perplexity’.
- 110 **anima**, -ae (f.): ‘soul; breath, spirit’ (the soul that animates a physical body; cf. animus).
- 111 **animal**, animālis (n.): ‘living being; animal’.
- 112 **animus**, -ī (m.): ‘mind, spirit, heart, courage, will’ | (the rational soul; cf. anima).
- 113 **annūntiō**, annūntiāre, annūntiāvī, annūntiātum [ad + nūntiō]: ‘to announce, make known, proclaim’.
- 114 **annus**, -ī (m.): ‘year’.
- 115 **ante** (adv. and prep. + acc.): of time, ‘before, previously, previous to’; of place, ‘before, in front of’.
- 116 **anteā** (adv.): ‘before, earlier, previously’.
- 117 **antequam** (subord. conj.): ‘before that’.
- 118 **anterior** (anterius, n.), anteriōris (comp. adj.): ‘that is before, foremost’; (of time) ‘previous, former’ | adv., anterius: ‘previously, formerly’ | ML anterior sometimes = CL prior (q.v.)
- 119 **antīquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘ancient, old-time, former’.
- 120 **ānulus** (annulus), -ī (m.): ‘ring’ (esp. ring worn on the finger).
- 121 **aper**, aprī (m.): ‘boar’.
- 122 **aperiō**, aperīre, aperuī, apertum: ‘to open’.
- 123 **apostolus**, -ī (m.): ‘apostle’; esp. ‘the apostle Paul’.
- 124 **appāreō**, appārēre, appāruī, appāritum: ‘to appear, become visible’ | impers., appāret: ‘it is evident’.
- 125 **appellō**, appellāre, appellāvī, appellātum: ‘to call, address, name; to request’.
- 126 **applicō**, applicāre, applicāvī, applicātum [pf. sometimes applicuī; sup. sometimes applicitum]: ‘to push (towards), lean against, approach; to attach, apply; to devote (one’s mind); to drive, direct, steer’.
- 127 **appōnō**, appōnere, appōnere, apposuī, appositum [ad + pōnō]: ‘to apply; to place near; to set (a table)’.
- 128 **apprehendō**, apprehendere, apprehendī, apprehensum (poet., apprēndō, apprēndere, apprēndī, apprēnsum): ‘to seize’.
- 129 **appropinquō**, appropinquāre, appropinquāvī, appropinquātum: ‘to approach’ (+ dat., or ad + acc.) [ML sometimes simply + acc.] | ML also found as appropiō, appropiāre, appropiāvī, appropiātum.
- 130 **aptus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘fit, suitable, apt’.
- 131 **apud** (prep. + acc.): ‘at, with (someone), near, in the presence of, at the house of’.
- 132 **aqua**, -ae (f.): ‘water’.
- 133 **aquilō**, aquilōnis (m.): ‘the north wind; the north’.
- 134 **āra**, -ae (f.): ‘altar’.
- 135 **arbitror**, arbitrārī, arbitrātus sum (dep.): ‘to consider, think, judge’.
- 136 **arbor**, arboris (f.): ‘tree’.
- 137 **arca**, -ae (f.): ‘chest, box, coffer, safe’ | biblical, arca Nōē: ‘Noah’s ark’; arca foederis: ‘Ark of the Covenant’.
- 138 **ārdeō**, ārdere, ārsī, ārsūm: ‘to blaze, glow; to be eager’.
- 139 **argenteus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘from silver, made of silver, adorned with silver’.
- 140 **argentum**, -ī (n.): ‘silver, money’.
- 141 **arguō**, arguere, arguī, argūtum: ‘to show, prove, assert; to attempt to show, accuse’.
- 142 **ariēs**, arietis (m.): ‘ram (male sheep); battering ram’.
- 143 **arma**, armōrum (n. pl.): ‘arms, weapons’.
- 144 **armō**, armāre, armāvī, armātum: ‘to arm’.
- 145 **arōma**, arōmatis (n.): ‘sweet odour; spice’.
- 146 **arripiō**, arripere, arripuī, arreptum [ad + rapiō]: ‘to seize’.
- 147 **ars**, artis (f.): ‘skill, art’.
- 148 **arvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘ploughed, arable’ | as sb., arvum, -ī (n.): ‘ploughed land, field’.

- 149 **arx**, arcis (f.): ‘citadel, castle; summit’.
- 150 **ascendō**, ascendere, ascendī, ascēnsus: ‘to go up (into, onto), ascend, climb up’.
- 151 **asinus**, -ī (m.): ‘donkey, ass; blockhead, dolt’.
- 152 **asper**, aspera, asperum: ‘rough’ | abstr. sb., asperitās, asperitātis (f.): ‘harshness’.
- 153 **aspiciō** (adsp-), aspicere, aspēxi, aspectum [ad + speciō]: ‘to look to, look at, behold’.
- 154 **asserō**, asserere, asseruī, asertum (ads-): CL ‘to claim, lay claim to, appropriate’; ML ‘to state, assert’.
- 155 **assūmō** (ads-), assūmere, assūmpsi, assūptum [ad + sūmō]: ‘to take up, take to oneself, accept, assume’.
- 156 **astrum**, -ī (n.): ‘star; constellation’.
- 157 **at**, ast (conj.): ‘but, but yet’ | phr., at enim (conj.): ‘but it will be said’ | phr., at saltem: ‘(but, then) at least’.
- 158 **atquī** (coord. conj.): ‘but, yet’.
- 159 **ātrium**, -iī (n.): ‘courtyard, outer room, hall’.
- 160 **attamen** (coord. conj.): ‘but, nevertheless’.
- 161 **attendō**, attendere, attendī, attentum [ad + tendō]: ‘to attend, give heed’.
- 162 **auctor**, auctōris (m.): ‘originator, founder; promoter; author, authority’.
- 163 **auctōritās**, auctōritātis (f.): ‘influence, clout, authority’.
- 164 **audāx**, audācis (adj.): ‘bold, daring’.
- 165 **audeō**, audēre, ausus sum (semi-dep.): ‘to dare (to); to be eager (to)’ | pres. ppl. as adj., audēns, audentis: ‘daring, bold’.
- 166 **audiō**, audīre, audīvī (audii), auditum: ‘to hear, listen to’.
- 167 **aufērō** (abf-), auferre, abstulī, ablātum [ab + ferō]: ‘to take away’.
- 168 **augeō**, augēre, auxī, auctum: ‘to increase’.
- 169 **aula**, -ae (f.): ‘court, yard, hall, palace’.
- 170 **aura**, -ae (f.): ‘breeze’.
- 171 **aureus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘golden; splendid’.
- 172 **auris**, -is (f.): ‘ear’.
- 173 **aurum**, -ī (n.): ‘gold’.
- 174 **aut** (coord. conj.): ‘or, either’ | aut... aut...: ‘either... or...’.
- 175 **autem** (coord. conj., usu. 2nd word in a clause): ‘but, now, however’ | in LL, EL, and ML, often used for ‘and’ or as untranslatable verbal punctuation, marking the start of a new sentence.
- 176 **auxilium**, -iī (n.): ‘support, assistance; help, aid’ | pl., auxilia, -iōrum: ‘auxiliary forces’.
- 177 **avāritia**, -ae (f.): ‘greed, avarice’.
- 178 **avārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘greedy’.
- 179 **āvertō**, āvertere, āverti, āversum: ‘to turn (something) away, avert; to embezzle, divert, estrange’.
- 180 **avis**, -is (f.): ‘bird’ | abl. more commonly avī than ave.
- 181 **baptismus**, -ī (m.), baptisma, -ae (f.), baptismum, -ī (n.), baptisma, baptismatis (n.): ‘baptism’.
- 182 **barba**, -ae (f.): ‘beard’.
- 183 **barbarus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foreign, uncivilized, barbaric’ | as sb., barbarus, -ī (m.): ‘foreigner, barbarian’.
- 184 **basilica**, -ae (f.): CL ‘public building used for business transactions and legal proceedings’; ML ‘church, basilica’.
- 185 **beātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘happy, blessed, prosperous, fortunate’ | superl., beātissimus, -a, -um: ‘most blessed’.
- 186 **bellum**, -ī (n.): ‘war’.
- 187 **bene** (adv.): ‘well’ | comp. melius: ‘better’; superl. optimē: ‘in the best manner’.
- 188 **benedicō**, benedīcere, benedixī, benedictum: CL ‘to praise’; ML ‘to bless’ | pf. ppl. as adj., benedictus, -a, -um: ‘blessed’.
- 189 **beneficium**, -iī (n.): ‘service, kindness, benefit’.
- 190 **benignus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘kind’.
- 191 **bēstia**, -ae (f.): ‘beast’.
- 192 **bibō**, bibere, bibi: ‘to drink’.
- 193 **blandus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘charming’.
- 194 **bonitās**, bonitātis (f.): ‘goodness’.
- 195 **bonus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘good’ | comp., melior (melius, n.), meliōris: ‘better’; superl., optimus, -a, -um: ‘best’; adv., bene, melius, optimē (q.v.) | as n. pl. sb., bona, -ōrum: ‘goods, possessions’.
- 196 **bōs**, bovis (m.): ‘ox’ | gen. pl. boum.
- 197 **brāchium** (bracchium), -iī (n.): ‘arm’.
- 198 **brevis**, -e (adj.): ‘short, brief; shallow’ | adv., breviter: ‘briefly’.
- 199 **cadāver**, cadāveris (n.): ‘dead body, corpse, carcass’.
- 200 **cadō**, cadere, cecidi, cāsum: ‘to fall; to be killed’.
- 201 **caecus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘blind, unseeing; dark, obscure’.
- 202 **caedēs**, caedis (f.): ‘killing, slaughter’.
- 203 **caedō**, caedere, cecidi, caesum: ‘to strike, kill, cut down’.
- 204 **caelestis**, -e (adj.): ‘from heaven, of heaven’ | as pl. sb., caelestēs, caelestium (m.): ‘the gods’.
- 205 **caelum** (coel-), -ī (n.): ‘sky, heaven; climate, weather’ | as m. pl. sb., caeli, caelōrum: ‘the heavens’.

- 206 **calix**, calicis (m.): ‘cup, goblet, drinking vessel’.
- 207 **calor**, calōris (m.): ‘heat’.
- 208 **campus**, -ī (m.): ‘plain, field’.
- 209 **candidus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘white, fair’.
- 210 **canis**, -is (c.): ‘dog’.
- 211 **canō**, canere, cecinī, cantum: ‘to sing’.
- 212 **canticum**, -ī (n.): ‘song, ballad’; EL, ‘canticle’ (esp. a passage of biblical poetry other than the Psalms).
- 213 **cantō**, cantāre, cantāvī, cantātum: ‘to sing’.
- 214 **cantus**, -ūs (m.): ‘song, chant’.
- 215 **capillus**, -ī (m.): ‘hair’ (human or animal).
- 216 **capio**, capere, cēpī, captum: ‘to seize, take; contain, hold’ | pf. ppl. as adj., captus, -a, -um: ‘captured, taken prisoner’.
- 217 **capitulum**, -ī (n.) [dim. of caput]: CL ‘a little head, darling, pet’; EL ML ‘chapter’ = (1) heading, section, agenda item; (2) short liturgical reading; (3) governing body of a cathedral; (4) business meeting of a monastic community or religious order, or the building used for such meetings.
- 218 **captivitas**, captivitātis (f.): ‘captivity, bondage’.
- 219 **captivus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘captive’ | as sb., captivus, -ī (m.): ‘captive, prisoner’.
- 220 **caput**, capitis (n.): ‘head’.
- 221 **carcer**, carceris (m.): ‘prison, jail’.
- 222 **careō**, carēre, caruī, [fut. ppl. caritūrus]: ‘to lack’ (+ abl.).
- 223 **cāritās**, cāritātis (char-, kar-) (f.): CL ‘dearness, costliness, high price; affection’; ML ‘love, charity, favour’.
- 224 **carmen**, carminis (n.): ‘song’.
- 225 **carnālis**, carnāle (adj.): ‘of the flesh, carnal, worldly’.
- 226 **carō**, carnis (f.): ‘flesh’.
- 227 **cārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘dear, beloved’ | superl. as form of address, cārissimus, -a, -um (m.): ‘(very dearly) beloved’ | adv., cārē: ‘dearly, at a high price’.
- 228 **castellum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘castle, fort, stronghold’; LL, ML ‘town, village’.
- 229 **castitas**, castitātis (f.): ‘chastity’.
- 230 **castrum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘fortified place, fortress, castle’; but usu. as pl. with sg. sense, castra, castrōrum (n.): ‘military camp, encampment’; ML in sg., ‘(fortified) town, castle’.
- 231 **castus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pure, spotless, chaste’.
- 232 **cāsus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fall; chance, accident, (mis)fortune; situation, plight, case’.
- 233 **catholicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘catholic, universal’.
- 234 **causa**, -ae (f.): ‘cause, reason, motive; occasion, opportunity’; ML also ‘thing(s)’ (= CL rēs, q.v.) | in abl. preceded by gen., (alicuius) causā: ‘for the sake of (something)’.
- 235 **caveō**, cavēre, cāvī, cautum: ‘to be on guard, beware’.
- 236 **-ce**, -c (intens. enclit.): ‘-self’, used with dem. pron.; thus, hunc: ‘this (person/thing) itself’; huiusce: ‘of this (person/thing) itself’ | esp. in huiuscemodi [hic + modus]: ‘of this sort’ | contr. to -c when appended to forms of ille and iste; thus, istece becomes istīc: ‘that (person/thing) of yours him-/itself’; istudce becomes istuc: ‘that (thing) of yours itself’.
- 237 **cēdō**, cēdere, cessī, cessum: ‘to go, move; to yield, abandon’.
- 238 **celeber**, celebris, celebre (adj.): ‘famous, renowned’.
- 239 **celebrō**, celebrāre, celebrāvī, celebrātum: ‘to frequent, throng, crowd; celebrate’.
- 240 **celer**, celeris, celere (adj.): ‘swift’ | adv., celeriter: ‘swiftly’.
- 241 **cella**, -ae (f.): CL ‘place of concealment; storeroom, granary’; ML ‘(monastic) cell, monastery’ | also as dim., cellula, -ae (f.): ‘cell, monastery’.
- 242 **cēlō**, cēlare, cēlavī, cēlātum: ‘to hide, conceal (something from someone)’ (+ acc. of the thing hidden and acc. of person from whom it is hidden).
- 243 **cēnsēō**, cēnsēre, cēnsuī, cēnsum: ‘to assess, rate; to think, decide’.
- 244 **centum** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. C]: ‘(one) hundred’ | centēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsimus) (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) hundredth’ | centēnī, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘(one) hundred each’ | centiēns [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘(one) hundred times’.
- 245 **cernō**, cernere, crēvī, crētum: ‘to see, discern, separate’.
- 246 **certāmen**, certāminis (n.): ‘contest, struggle; combat, battle; ordeal’.
- 247 **certō**, certāre, certāvī, certātum: ‘to decide by contest; to fight, compete, vie’.
- 248 **certus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sure, certain, fixed’ | adv., certē: ‘surely, by all means’.
- 249 **cessō**, cessāre, cessāvī, cessātum: ‘to cease’.
- 250 **cēterus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘the other, the others, the remainder, the rest’ | phr., et cētera (etcētera): ‘and the rest, etc.’ | phr., dē cēterō: CL ‘as for the rest’; ML also ‘in the future, after that’ | acc. sg. as adv., cēterum: ‘for the rest, in other respects, otherwise’ (passing to another thought or theme) | cēterum = aliōquin (q.v.) (introducing a conclusion contrary to fact): ‘otherwise, else, in the opposite event’ | cēterum contrasted with quidem or negative phrase, ‘notwithstanding, still, on the other hand’.

- 251 **ceu** (conj.): coord., ‘as, just as’; subord., ‘as though’.
- 252 **chorus**, -ī (m.): CL ‘dance in a ring, choral dance; theatrical chorus’; EL ML ‘chorus, choir’; ‘choir’ (clergy maintaining services in a church); ‘quire’ (portion of church building reserved for clergy and singers).
- 253 **Christiānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘Christian’ | as sb., Christiānus, -ī (m.): ‘(a) Christian’.
- 254 **Christus**, -ī (m. pr. sb.): ‘Christ’ (from Greek for Hebrew ‘Messiah’, ‘anointed one’).
- 255 **cibus**, -ī (m.): ‘food’.
- 256 **cingō**, cingere, cīnxī, cīnctum: ‘to surround, bind, tie’.
- 257 **cinis**, cineris (m./f.): ‘ashes, embers’.
- 258 **cippus**, -ī (cīpp-) (m.): CL ‘boundary pillar’; ML ‘stock, tree stump; fetter, stock (for convicts); descent, lineage’.
- 259 **circā**, circum (adv. and prep. + acc.): of place/motion, ‘around, about, in the neighbourhood of’; of time, ‘about, towards’; of number, ‘about, nearly, almost’.
- 260 **circiter** (prep. + acc.): ‘about’.
- 261 **circumdō**, circumdare, circumdedī, circumdatum: ‘to encompass, encircle, surround (someone or something with something)’.
- 262 **circumeō** (circueō), circumīre, circumīi (circumīvi), circumītum: ‘to go around; to surround’.
- 263 **circumquāque** (adv.): ‘on every side’.
- 264 **cis** (prep. + acc.): ‘on this side of’.
- 265 **citrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘on this side of’.
- 266 **citus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘swift’ | as adv., citō: ‘swiftly’.
- 267 **cīvis**, cīvis (c.) [abl. usu. cīve]: ‘citizen’.
- 268 **cīvitās**, cīvitātis (f.): CL ‘citizenship, the condition of a citizen; the community of citizens, body politic, state’; ML ‘city, town’.
- 269 **clam** (adv. and prep. + acc., rarely + abl.): ‘secretly; unknown to (+ acc.)’.
- 270 **clāmō**, clāmāre, clāmāvī, clāmātum: ‘to cry out, to shout’.
- 271 **clāmōr**, clāmōris (m.): ‘outcry, shout’.
- 272 **clāritās**, clāritātis (f.): ‘brightness, splendour; distinction, renown’.
- 273 **clārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clear, bright; distinguished, renowned’ | adv., clārē: ‘clearly’.
- 274 **classis**, -is (f.): ‘class, division, fleet’.
- 275 **claudō**, claudere, clausī, clausum: ‘to close, shut’.
- 276 **claustrum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘barrier, hindrance; frontier fortress’; ML ‘enclosure, cloister, monastery’.
- 277 **clāvis**, -is (f.): ‘key’.
- 278 **clericus**, -ī (m.): ‘cleric, member of the clergy’ (one who has been ordained to a sacred order for service in the church); ‘scholar, student, scribe, secretary’.
- 279 **cōdex**, cōdicis [from caudex: ‘trunk of a tree, block’] (m.): ‘book, codex’.
- 280 **coenobium**, -iī (n.): ‘monastery’.
- 281 **coepī**, coepisse, coeptum [no pres.]: ‘began, to have begun’.
- 282 **coerceō**, coercēre, coercuī, coercitum [pronun. co-er-]: ‘to force, coerce’.
- 283 **cōgitātiō**, cōgitātiōnis (f.): ‘thinking, considering; thought, reflection, meditation’.
- 284 **cōgitō**, cōgitāre, cōgitāvī, cōgitātum: ‘to think, reflect’.
- 285 **cognātiō**, cognātiōnis (f.): ‘kinship; relationship, association’ | concr., ‘kindred, relations’.
- 286 **cōgnōscō**, cōgnōscere, cōgnōvī, cōgnitum: ‘to learn, become acquainted with; understand; recognize’.
- 287 **cōgō**, cōgere, coēgī, coāctum: ‘to drive together; to force, compel’.
- 288 **cohors**, cohortis (f.): ‘cohort, band, troop’.
- 289 **colligō**, colligere, collēgī, collēctum: ‘to gather together, collect’.
- 290 **collis**, -is (m.): ‘hill’.
- 291 **collocō**, collocāre, collocāvī, collocātum: ‘to put in place, arrange, set in order, dispose’.
- 292 **collum**, -ī (n.): ‘neck’.
- 293 **colō**, colere, coluī, cultum: ‘to cultivate; inhabit; care for, cherish; worship’.
- 294 **color**, colōris (m.): ‘colour’.
- 295 **columna**, -ae (f.): ‘column, pillar’.
- 296 **coma**, -ae (f.): ‘hair, tresses’.
- 297 **comedō**, comedere, comēdī, comēsūm (comessum): ‘to eat, consume; to waste, squander’.
- 298 **comes**, comitis (c.): ‘companion, associate, partner; attendant, follower’; ML also ‘count, earl’ | phr., vītā comite: ‘with life as a companion,’ i.e., ‘as long as I live / if he lives,’ etc.
- 299 **comitor**, comitārī, comitātus sum (dep.): ‘to join as an attendant; to accompany, follow, attend’.
- 300 **commendō**, commendāre, commendāvī, commendātum: ‘to commend’.
- 301 **committō**, committere, commīsī, commissum: ‘to join, commit to, entrust to’ (+ dat.); ‘to perform, do’.
- 302 **commoveō**, commovēre, commōvī, commōtum: ‘to set in motion, shake, agitate; to dislodge, confute; to throw into disorder’.
- 303 **commūniō**, commūniōnis (f.): ‘community, mutual participation, fellowship’; EL also ‘communion’ (i.e., reception of the consecrated bread and wine of the Eucharist; = corpus Domini: ‘Body of Christ’).
- 304 **commūnis**, commūne (adj.): ‘common, general’ | adv., commūniter: ‘communally, in a shared manner’.

- 305 **comparō**, comparāre, comparāvī, comparātum [from compar, comparis (adj.): 'equal']: 'to bring together, compare'.
- 306 **comparō**, comparāre, comparāvī, comparātum [cum + parō]: 'to get ready, obtain, provide'.
- 307 **compellō**, compellere, compulī, compulsus: 'to urge, force, compel'.
- 308 **comperiō**, comperire, comperī, compertum: 'to find out, learn'.
- 309 **competō**, competere, competō, competīvī (competiī), competitum: 'to coincide with, happen at the same time; to be adequate, be suitable, be fit' | ML pres. ppl. as adj., competēns, competentis: 'proper, appropriate'.
- 310 **compleō**, complēre, complēvī, complētum: 'to fill up, make full; to make complete, finish, fulfil'.
- 311 **compōnō**, compōnere, composuī, compositum: 'to put together; compose, arrange; build, construct'.
- 312 **comprehendō**, comprehendere, comprehendī, comprehēsum: 'to seize, grasp; to attack, lay hold of, arrest; to perceive, understand'.
- 313 **computō**, computāre, computāvī, computātum: 'to compute'.
- 314 **concedō**, concedere, concessī, concessum: 'to yield, withdraw; grant'.
- 315 **concipiō**, concipere, concēpī, conceptum: 'to conceive (become pregnant); to understand, perceive; to imagine, think'.
- 316 **concludō**, concludere, conclūsi, conclūsum: 'to enclose, shut in; to end, close; to argue, demonstrate'.
- 317 **concupiscō**, concupiscere, concupivī (concupiī), concupitum: 'to be very desirous of; to covet'.
- 318 **condiciō**, condiciōnis (f.): 'agreement, condition'.
- 319 **condō**, condere, condidī, conditum: 'to build, found; to store up; to hide, conceal'.
- 320 **cōnferō**, cōnferre, contulī, collātum: 'to collect, bring to'.
- 321 **cōnfessiō**, cōnfessiōnis (f.): 'confession, acknowledgment'; EL 'creed, avowal of belief; suffering for acknowledgement of Christ'.
- 322 **cōnfestim** (adv.): 'speedily, without delay'.
- 323 **cōnficiō**, cōnficere, cōnfēcī, cōnfectum: 'to complete, accomplish; to destroy, kill, consume'.
- 324 **cōnfidō**, cōnfidere, cōnfishus sum: 'to trust, confide, rely upon'; ML = fidō.
- 325 **cōnfirmō**, cōnfirmāre, cōnfirmāvī, cōnfirmātum: 'to make firm, establish, strengthen; to encourage, embolden; to settle, fix, demonstrate, assert as true'.
- 326 **cōnfiteor**, cōnfitērī, cōnfessus sum (dep.): 'to acknowledge or admit (a fact); to confess (a crime); to reveal, disclose'.
- 327 **cōnfortō**, cōnfortāre, cōnfortāvī, cōnfortātum: 'to strengthen; to console, comfort'.
- 328 **cōnfundō**, cōnfundere, cōnfūdī, cōnfusum: 'to mix, blend; to confuse, bring into disorder; to perplex, perturb, put to shame'.
- 329 **cōnfusiō**, cōnfusiōnis (f.): 'mixing, combining; confusion, disorder; blushing, embarrassment'.
- 330 **congregō**, congregāre, congregāvī, congregātum: 'to assemble a multitude together; to collect, gather'.
- 331 **coniunx** (coniux), coniugis (c.): 'spouse, husband, wife'.
- 332 **cōnōr**, cōnārī, cōnātus sum (dep.): 'to try, attempt'.
- 333 **cōnsecrō**, cōnsecrāre, cōnsecrāvī, cōnsecrātum: 'to devote, dedicate, consecrate; to hallow, recognize as holy'.
- 334 **cōnsentiō**, cōnsentire, cōnsēnsī, cōnsēsum: 'to agree, determine in common; to accord, harmonize with, fit'.
- 335 **cōnsequor**, cōnsequī, cōnsecūtus sum (dep.): 'to follow up, overtake, attain'.
- 336 **cōnservō**, cōnservāre, cōnservāvī, cōnservātum: 'to maintain, preserve; to keep, observe'.
- 337 **cōnsiderō**, cōnsiderāre, cōnsiderāvī, cōnsiderātum: 'to consider'.
- 338 **cōnsilium**, -iī (n.): 'plan; council, group of advisors; counsel, advice; deliberation; reason (what is sensible)'.
- 339 **cōnsistō**, cōnsistere, cōnstitī, cōnstitutum: 'to take one's place, take a position; to halt, stand still; to consist in, be composed of'.
- 340 **cōnsōlor**, cōnsōlārī, cōnsōlātus sum (dep.): 'to console, comfort; to alleviate, soothe'.
- 341 **cōnspectus**, -ūs (m.): 'sight, view (of something); survey, consideration'.
- 342 **cōnspiciō**, cōnspicere, cōnspexī, cōnspicuum: 'to look at attentively, perceive, observe'.
- 343 **cōnstituō**, cōnstituere, cōnstituī, cōnstitutum: 'to establish, put together'.
- 344 **cōnstō**, cōnstāre, cōnstitī [fut. ppl. cōnstātūrus]: 'to agree (with)' (+ dat. or cum + abl.) | impers., cōnstat: 'it is agreed or recognized (that)' (+ acc. and inf.).
- 345 **cōnstringō**, cōnstringere, cōnstrīnxī, cōnstrictum: 'to bind'.
- 346 **cōnstruō**, cōnstruere, cōnstrūxī, cōnstrūctum: CL 'to heap together, pile up, accumulate; to compose (sentences)' | gram., 'to construe'.
- 347 **cōnsuēscō**, cōnsuēscere, cōnsuēvī, cōnsuētum: 'to accustom, inure, habituate'.

- 348 **cōsuētūdo**, cōsuētūdinis (f.): ‘custom, habit’.
- 349 **cōsul**, cōsulis (m.): ‘consul’ (one of the two highest magistrates in the roman republic, with two elected annually by the senate).
- 350 **cōsulō**, cōsulere, cōsulūi, cōsultum: ‘to consult, plan (+ acc.)’; ‘to consider the interests of (+ dat.)’.
- 351 **cōsummō**, cōsummāre, cōsummāvī, cōsummātum: ‘to bring about, accomplish; to complete, make perfect’.
- 352 **cōsūmō**, cōsūmere, cōsūmpsī, cōsūmptum: ‘to use up, consume’.
- 353 **contemnō**, contemnere, contempsī, contemptum: ‘to despise, scorn, disdain’.
- 354 **contendō**, contendere, contendī, contentum: ‘to strive, exert oneself; to contend’.
- 355 **conterō**, conterere, contrīvī, contritum: ‘to grind, pound, crumble; to rub off, wear out, obliterate; to waste, exhaust’.
- 356 **contineō**, continēre, continuī, contentum [cum + teneō]: ‘to contain’.
- 357 **contingō**, contingere, contigī, contactum: ‘touch, be contiguous to’ | impers., contigit: ‘it happened (that), it befell (that)’.
- 358 **contrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘against’ | phr., ē contrā (ēcontrā): ‘on the contrary’.
- 359 **contrahō**, contrahere, contrāxī, contractum: ‘to draw together, collect, assemble; to cause, to produce, to bring into effect; to make a contract’.
- 360 **contrārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘contrary’.
- 361 **contristō**, contristāre, contristāvī, contristātum: ‘to make sad, sadden; to afflict’.
- 362 **conturbō**, conturbāre, conturbāvī, conturbātum: ‘to confuse, disturb, throw into disorder’.
- 363 **conveniō**, convenīre, convēnī, conventum: ‘to assemble, meet; agree’.
- 364 **conventus**, -ūs (m.): ‘meeting, assembly, throng’ | phr., ex conventū: ‘by agreement’ | EL ‘convent, monastery’.
- 365 **conversātiō**, conversātiōnis (f.): ‘familiar intercourse, association’; EL ‘change, reform’ (synon. with ‘conversio’); ‘manner of life; monastic life’.
- 366 **convertō**, convertere, convertī, conversum: ‘to turn about, turn; to change, convert’.
- 367 **convivium**, -iī n.: ‘banquet, feast’.
- 368 **convocō**, convocāre, convocāvī, convocātum: ‘to call together, assemble, convoke’.
- 369 **cōpia**, -ae (f.): ‘abundance, plenty’ | usu. pl., cōpiae, -ārum: ‘forces, troops’.
- 370 **coquīna**, -ae (f.): ‘kitchen’.
- 371 **cor**, cordis (n.): ‘heart’ | phr., cordī est: ‘it is pleasing to (+ dat.)’.
- 372 **cōram** (prep. + abl.): ‘in the presence of’.
- 373 **cornū**, -ūs (n.): ‘horn’.
- 374 **corōna**, -ae (f.): ‘crown’.
- 375 **corōnō**, corōnāre, corōnāvī, corōnātum: ‘to furnish with a garland or wreath; to encircle (as with a wreath)’; LL etc. ‘to crown (a king)’.
- 376 **corporālis**, -e (adj.): ‘of the body, corporal’.
- 377 **corpus**, corporis (n.): ‘body’.
- 378 **corrīgō**, corrīgere, corrēxī, corrēctum: ‘to amend, improve, correct’.
- 379 **corripō**, corripere, corripuī, correptum: ‘to seize; to shorten’.
- 380 **corrumpō**, corrumpere, corrūpī, corruptum: ‘to break up, destroy, ruin’.
- 381 **cottidiē** (cotidiē, quotidiē) (adv.): ‘every day’.
- 382 **crās** (adv.): ‘tomorrow’.
- 383 **crāstinum**, -ī (n.): ‘tomorrow, the morrow’.
- 384 **creātiō**, creatiōnis (f.): CL ‘electing, appointment, choice’ (of civic officers, etc.); ML ‘creation’.
- 385 **creātor**, creātōris (m.): ‘creator’.
- 386 **creātūra**, -ae (f.): ‘creature, (the/all) creation’.
- 387 **crēber**, crēbra, crēbrum: ‘thick, close, pressed together, frequent, numerous, repeated’ | adv., crēbrō, crēbrē: ‘frequently, repeatedly’.
- 388 **crēdō**, crēdere, crēdidī, crēditum: ‘to believe, trust in’.
- 389 **creō**, creāre, creāvī, creātum: ‘to produce, create; to elect, choose’.
- 390 **crēscō**, crēscere, crēvī, crētum: ‘to grow, increase’.
- 391 **crīmen**, crīminis (n.): ‘crime, accusation’ | CL ‘verdict’.
- 392 **crucifixus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘crucified’ | as sb., crucifixus, -ī (m.): ‘the crucified Christ’; ‘crucifix’ (viz. imāgō crucifixī).
- 393 **cruciō**, cruciāre, cruciāvī, cruciātum: ‘to torture’.
- 394 **crūdēlis**, crūdēle (adj.): ‘cruel’.
- 395 **crux**, crucis (f.): ‘cross’ (esp. of Christ).
- 396 **cubīle**, cubilis (n.): ‘couch, bed’.
- 397 **cubō**, cubāre, cubuī, cubitum: ‘to recline, lie down’.
- 398 **culmen**, culminis (n.): ‘top, summit, height, roof’.
- 399 **culpa**, -ae (f.): ‘guilt, fault, blame’.
- 400 **cultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘observance (of a religious rite)’.
- 401 **cum** (prep. + abl. and conj.): ‘with’; ‘when, since, whereas, although’; cum or quum: ‘when, when that’ (+ subj.).
- 402 **-cum** (abl. pron. + suffix): ‘with’; thus, mēcum = cum mē: ‘with me’; tēcum: ‘with you (sg.)’; nōbiscum: ‘with us’; vōbiscum: ‘with you (pl.)’; sēcum: ‘with him/her/it/them’.
- 403 **cumque** (adv.): ‘however, whenever, howsoever’ (usu. with a pron. or pronom. adv., e.g., quicumque, ubicumque).

- 404 **cūnctus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘whole, entire, all together’.
- 405 **cūpā**, -ae (f.): ‘cask, barrel’.
- 406 **cupīdō**, cupīdinis (f.): ‘desire, eagerness, craving’.
- 407 **cupiō**, cupere, cupivī, cupitum: ‘to desire’.
- 408 **cūr** (interr. adv.): ‘for what reason?, why?’.
- 409 **cūra**, -ae (f.): ‘care, concern’.
- 410 **cūria**, -ae (f.): ‘court’; esp. ‘the (papal) curia’.
- 411 **cūrō**, cūrāre, cūrāvī, cūrātum: ‘to watch over, look after, care for (+ acc.)’.
- 412 **currō**, currere, cucurrī, cursum: ‘to run’.
- 413 **currus**, -ūs (m.): ‘chariot’.
- 414 **cursus**, -ūs (m.): ‘running, hastening; course, direction’ | **cursus honōrum**: ‘course of honours; career path’ (succession of offices of increasing importance in civil government or ecclesiastical hierarchy) | grammatical/rhetorical, ‘flow (of speech)’, esp. in LL and ML with reference to rhythmic or accentual patterns at the ends (clausulae) of prose sentences: **cursus plānus**, **cursus tardus**, **cursus velox**.
- 415 **custōdia**, -ae (f.): ‘guardianship, care, oversight’.
- 416 **custōdiō**, custōdire, custōdivī, custōditum: ‘to watch, protect, guard, keep’.
- 417 **custōs**, custōdis (m./f.): ‘guardian’.
- 418 **daemōn**, daemonis (m.), ML also **daemōnium**, -iī (n.): CL ‘spirit, genius’; EL ‘demon, evil spirit’.
- 419 **damnō**, damnāre, damnāvī, damnātum: ‘to condemn’.
- 420 **damnum**, -ī (n.): ‘damage, injury’.
- 421 **dē** (prep. + abl.): ‘down from, from; concerning, about’.
- 422 **dēbeō**, dēbere, dēbuī, dēbitum: ‘to owe, be obliged’ | pf. ppl. as sb., dēbitum, -ī (n.): ‘debt’.
- 423 **dēcēdō**, dēcēdere, dēcēssī, dēcēssum: ‘to depart, withdraw; to disappear, to die’.
- 424 **decem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. X]: ‘ten’ | **decimus**, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) tenth’ | **dēnī**, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘ten each’ | **deciēs** [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘ten times’.
- 425 **dēceptiō**, dēceptiōnis (f.): ‘deception, deceit’.
- 426 **dēcernō**, dēcernere, dēcervī, dēcētum: ‘to determine, decide’ | pf. ppl. as sb., dēcētum, -ī (n.): ‘decree, decision’.
- 427 **decet**, decēre, decuīt, — (impers.): ‘it is right, proper, fitting; it behooves’ (+ acc. + inf.).
- 428 **dēcipiō**, dēcipere, dēcēpī, dēcēptum [dē + capiō]: ‘to ensnare, entrap; to deceive, cheat’.
- 429 **dēclinō**, dēclināre, dēclināvī, dēclinātum: trans., ‘to bend aside, deflect’; intrans., ‘to turn aside, away’ | gramm., ‘to inflect a word; to decline a noun’.
- 430 **decus**, decōris (n.): ‘beauty, grace; ornament, glory, honor’.
- 431 **dēdō**, dēdere, dēdidī, dēditum: ‘to give up, yield, devote, dedicate; to dedicate or devote oneself (to)’.
- 432 **dēdūcō**, dēdūcere, dēdūxī, dēductum: ‘to launch, lead away’.
- 433 **dēfendō**, dēfendere, dēfendī, dēfēnsum: ‘to defend, ward off’.
- 434 **dēferō**, dēferre, dētulī, dēlātum: ‘to carry away, report’.
- 435 **dēficiō**, dēficere, dēfēcī, dēfectum: ‘to fail, give out; to revolt from’.
- 436 **dēforīs** (adv.): ‘outside’ = CL **forās**, **forīs** (q.v.).
- 437 **dēfungor**, dēfungī, dēfunctus sum: ‘to have done with, discharge, finish’ | pf. ppl. as adj., **dēfunctus**, -a, um: ‘dead’.
- 438 **dēin**, deinde (adv.): ‘in the next place, then, next’.
- 439 **dēinceps** (adv.): CL ‘one after another, in order, in succession; next, next in order’; ML ‘then; afterwards; hereafter, thereafter’.
- 440 **dēlectō**, dēlectāre, dēlectāvī, dēlectātum: ‘to delight, please, charm, allure’.
- 441 **dēleō**, dēlere, dēlevī, dēletum: ‘to destroy’.
- 442 **dēlinquō**, dēlinquere, dēliquī, dēlictum: ‘to fail, be wanting; to commit a fault, transgress, offend’.
- 443 **dēmēns**, dēmētis (adj.): ‘mad’.
- 444 **dēmum** (adv.): ‘at length’.
- 445 **dēnārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘containing ten each’; as sb., **dēnārius**, -iī (m.): ‘(silver) penny’, i.e., twelfth part of a (silver) **solidus** (q.v.).
- 446 **dēnique** (adv.): ‘lastly, finally, after all’.
- 447 **dēns**, dentis (m.): ‘tooth’.
- 448 **dēpōnō**, dēpōnere, dēposuī (poet. **dēposivī**), dēpositum: ‘to let drop; to put aside’ | ML ‘to depose’.
- 449 **dēprecor**, dēprecārī, dēprecāvī, dēprecātum: ‘to plead against, beg to escape’; ML sometimes weakened to ‘to pray’.
- 450 **dērelinquo**, dērelinquere, dēreliquī, dērelictum: ‘to forsake entirely, abandon, desert’; ML also weakened to = CL **relinquō** (q.v.).
- 451 **dēscendō**, dēscendere, dēscendī, dēscēnsum: ‘to climb down, descend’.
- 452 **dēserō**, dēserere, dēseruī, dēsertum: ‘to leave, desert, abandon’ | pf. ppl. as sb., **dēsertum**, -ī (n.): ‘desert place, wilderness’.
- 453 **dēsiderium**, -iī (n.): ‘desire, wish; request, petition’.
- 454 **dēsiderō**, dēsiderāre, dēsiderāvī, dēsiderātum: ‘to long for, desire greatly’.
- 455 **dēsino**, dēsinerere, dēsii, dēsitum: ‘to leave off, cease’.
- 456 **dēspiciō**, dēspicere, dēspexī, dēspectum: ‘to look down upon, despise’.

- 457 **dēstinō**, dēstināre, dēstināvī, dēstinātum: CL ‘to make fast, make firm, bind, fix, stay’; ML ‘to direct, send, address, dedicate’.
- 458 **dēstruō**, dēstruere, dēstruxī, dēstrūctum: ‘to destroy, tear down’.
- 459 **dēsūm**, deesse, dēfui, dēfutūrus: ‘to be lacking’.
- 460 **dēsūper** (adv.): ‘from above; above’.
- 461 **deus**, -ī (m.): ‘a god; God’ | CL fem., dea, -ae [dat./abl. pl., deabus]: ‘goddess’.
- 462 **dēvorō**, dēvorāre, dēvorāvī, dēvorātum: ‘to swallow, gulp down, devour’.
- 463 **dēvōtiō**, dēvōtiōnis (f.): ‘devotion’.
- 464 **dēvoveō**, dēvoveāre, dēvovī, dēvōtum: ‘to vow, devote, offer, sacrifice’ | pf. ppl. as adj., dēvōtus, -a, -um: ‘attached, faithful; pious, devout; given to, abandoned to (a habit or thing) | adv., dēvōtē: ‘devotedly, faithfully’.
- 465 **dexter**, dextra, dextrum: ‘right, righthand’ | as sb., dextera, -ae (f.): ‘right hand’.
- 466 **diabolus**, -ī (m.): ‘devil’.
- 467 **diāconus**, -ī (m.): ‘deacon’.
- 468 **diadēma**, diadēmatis (n.): ‘royal head-dress, diadem, crown’.
- 469 **dicō**, dicāre, dicāvī, dicātum: ‘to dedicate, consecrate, devote’.
- 470 **dicō**, dicere, dixī, dictum: ‘to say’ | causam dicere: ‘to plead a case’; diem dicere: ‘to appoint a day’.
- 471 **diēs**, diē (m. or f.): m., ‘day’; f., ‘a set time; an appointed day’.
- 472 **differō**, differre, distulī, dilātum: ‘to scatter; to publish, divulge; to differ; to defer, postpone’.
- 473 **difficilis**, -e (adj.): ‘not easy, hard, difficult’ | comp., difficilior; superl., difficillimum.
- 474 **digitus**, -ī (m.): ‘finger’.
- 475 **dignitās**, dignitātis (f.): ‘worth, reputation, honour; dignity, rank’.
- 476 **dignor**, dignārī, dignātus sum (dep.): ‘to deem worthy, deserving’; ‘to regard as fit, becoming, worthy of one’s self, to deign’ (+ inf.)’.
- 477 **dignus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘worthy’.
- 478 **dilēctiō**, dilēctiōnis (f.): ‘delight, pleasure, love, goodwill’.
- 479 **diligenter** (adv.): ‘attentively, carefully, earnestly’.
- 480 **diligō**, diligere, dilēxī, dilēctum: ‘to choose, cherish, love’ | pres. ppl. as adj., diligēns, diligentis: ‘diligent, careful’ | pf. ppl. as adj., dilēctus, -a, -um: ‘beloved’.
- 481 **dīmicō**, dīmicāre, dīmicāvī, dīmicātum: ‘to struggle, strive, contend, fight’.
- 482 **dīmidius**, -a, -um [dis- + medius]: ‘half’.
- 483 **dīmittō**, dīmittere, dīmīsī, dīmissum: ‘to send away’.
- 484 **dioecēsis** (diocēsis), -is (f.): CL ‘governor’s jurisdiction, district’; EL ‘diocese, ecclesiastical territory of a bishop’.
- 485 **dirigō**, dirigere, dirēxī, dirēctum [dis + regō]: ‘to direct, guide, arrange’.
- 486 **discēdō**, discēdere, discessī, discessum: ‘to go away, depart’.
- 487 **discernō**, discernere, discrēvī, discrētum: ‘to separate, divide; to distinguish, discern, know apart’ | pf. ppl. as adj., discrētus, -a, -um: CL ‘divided, separated’; ML ‘discreet, wise’.
- 488 **disciplīna**, -ae (f.): ‘training, instruction; learning, discipline’.
- 489 **discipulus**, -ī (m.): ‘student’; EL ‘disciple’ (of christ in the gospels).
- 490 **discō**, discere, didicī: ‘to learn’.
- 491 **dispareō**, disparēre, disparuī, —: ‘to disappear’.
- 492 **disperdō**, disperdere, disperdidī, disperditum: ‘to destroy, spoil, ruin’.
- 493 **dispergō**, dispergere, dispersī, dispersum: ‘to scatter, spread abroad, disperse’.
- 494 **dispōnō**, dispōnere, disposuī, dispositum (dispostum): ‘to array, distribute, set in order, arrange’.
- 495 **dissimilis**, -e (adj.): ‘unlike, dissimilar’.
- 496 **dissimulō**, dissimulāre, dissimulāvī, dissimulātum: ‘to pretend that a thing is not that which it is; to disguise, dissemble’ (cf. simulō).
- 497 **dissipō**, dissipāre, dissipāvī, dissipātum: ‘to spread abroad, scatter, disperse’.
- 498 **dītō**, dītāre, dītāvī, dītātum: ‘to enrich’.
- 499 **diū** (adv.): ‘long, for a long time’ | adv. phr., quam diū (quamdiū): ‘how long?; as long as’ | adv. phr. tam diū (tamdiū): ‘so long; as long as’.
- 500 **dīversus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘different, diverse’.
- 501 **dīves**, dīvitis (adj.): ‘rich’ | comp., dīvitiōris (dīvitiōnis), dīvitiōris: ‘richer’; superl., dīvitiōssimus (dītissimus), -a, -um: ‘richest’.
- 502 **dīvidō**, dīvidere, dīvisī, dīvisum: ‘to divide, separate’.
- 503 **dīvinus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘divine, belonging to the deity’.
- 504 **dīvitiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘riches, wealth’.
- 505 **dīvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘divine, godlike’ | as sb., dīvus, -ī (m.): ‘a god’; ML ‘theologian, divine’, e.g., dīvus Iohannes: ‘St. John the Divine’.
- 506 **dō**, dare, dedī, datum: ‘to give’.
- 507 **doceō**, docēre, docuī, doctum: ‘to teach’ | pf. ppl. as adj., doctus, -a, -um: ‘learned’; comp., doctior (doctius, n.), doctiōris: ‘more learned’; superl., doctissimus, -a, -um: ‘most learned, highly learned’.



- 508 **doctor**, doctōris (m.): ‘teacher, instructor’.
- 509 **doctrīna**, -ae (f.): ‘teaching, doctrine’.
- 510 **doleō**, dolēre, doluī: ‘to feel pain or grief; to grieve’.
- 511 **dolor**, dolōris (m.): ‘pain, grief’.
- 512 **dolus**, -ī (m.): ‘artifice, device, trick’.
- 513 **domesticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘domestic’ | as sb., domesticus, -ī (m.), domestica, -ae (f.): ‘servant’.
- 514 **dominicus**, -a, -um (adj.): EL ‘belonging to the Lord’ | as sb., dominica, -ae (sc. diēs) (f.) [sometimes m.]: ‘Sunday’.
- 515 **dominium**, -iī (n.): ‘dominion’.
- 516 **dominor**, dominārī, domināvī, dominātum: ‘to have dominion, bear rule, be in power’.
- 517 **dominus**, -ī (m.): ‘master, lord’; with ref. to God, to a person of the trinity, or to Jesus Christ, ‘the Lord’ | contr., domnus, -ī (m.): title of address for ecclesiastics and gentlemen (avoiding the divine title dominus) | fem., domina, -ae (f.): ‘lady, mistress’.
- 518 **domō**, domāre, domuī, domitum: ‘to conquer’.
- 519 **domus**, -ūs (f.): ‘house’.
- 520 **dōnec** (adv. and conj.): ‘while, so long as’; ‘until’.
- 521 **dōnō**, dōnāre, dōnāvī, dōnātum: ‘to present with a gift’ (+ acc. of person and abl. of thing).
- 522 **dōnum**, -ī (n.): ‘gift, present’.
- 523 **dormiō**, dormīre, dormīvī (dormii), dormītum: ‘to sleep’.
- 524 **dorsum**, -ī (n.): ‘back’.
- 525 **dracō**, dracōnis (m.): ‘dragon, serpent’.
- 526 **dubitō**, dubitāre, dubitāvī, dubitātum: ‘to hesitate, doubt’.
- 527 **dubius**, dubia, dubium: ‘uncertain, doubtful’ | as n. sb., dubium, -iī: ‘a doubt, an ambiguity’ | phr., sine dubiō: ‘without a doubt, certainly’; procul dubiō (proculdubiō): ‘without a doubt, beyond a doubt’.
- 528 **ducentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CC]: ‘two hundred’ | ducentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus) (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) two hundredth’ | ducēnī, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘two hundred each’ | ducentiēs [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘two hundred times’.
- 529 **dūcō**, dūcere, dūxī, ductum [impv. sg. dūc]: ‘to lead’ | uxōrem dūcere: ‘to marry’.
- 530 **dulcēdō**, dulcēdinis (f.): ‘sweetness, pleasantness’.
- 531 **dulcis**, -e (adj.): ‘sweet’.
- 532 **dum** (conj.): ‘while, so long as; until; provided that’.
- 533 **dummodo** (subord. conj.): ‘provided that’.
- 534 **duo**, duae, duo (card. num. adj.) [Rom. num. II]: ‘two’ | ord. num. adj., secundus, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘second’ | distr. num. adj., bīnī, -ae, -a: ‘two each’ | num. adv., bis: ‘twice’.
- 535 **duodē-** (num. pref.): ‘two fewer than’, thus, card. num., duodēvīginti: ‘eighteen’; duodētrīgintā: ‘twenty-eight’; duodēcentum: ‘ninety-eight’ | in ord. num. adj., duodēvīcēsimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) eighteenth’; duodētrīcēsimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) twenty-eighth’; duodēcentēsimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) ninety-eighth’ | in distr. num. adj., duodēvīcēnī: ‘eighteen each’; duodētrīcēnī: ‘twenty-eight each’; duodēcentēnī: ‘ninety-eight each’ | in num. adv., duodēvīciēs: ‘eighteen times’; duodētrīciēs: ‘twenty-eight times’; duodēcentiēs: ‘ninety-eight times’.
- 536 **duodecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XII]: ‘twelve’ | duodecimus, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) twelfth’ | duodēnī (distr. num. adj.): ‘twelve each’ | duodeciēs (iēs) (num. adv.): ‘twelve times’.
- 537 **duplex**, duplicis (adj.) [duo + plicō]: ‘two-fold’ | adv., dupliciter: ‘in two ways’.
- 538 **dūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘hard, tough, harsh’.
- 539 **dux**, ducis (c.): ‘leader’; ML ‘duke’.
- 540 **ē**, ex (prep. + abl.): ‘out of, from’.
- 541 **eā** (adv.): ‘by that way’.
- 542 **ecce** (interj.): ‘lo! look! behold!’.
- 543 **ecclēsia**, -ae (f.): ‘church’.
- 544 **ecquis**, ecqua, ecquid [ecquod] (interr. pron.): ‘Is there any who?’.
- 545 **ēdicō**, ēdicere, ēdixī, ēdictum: ‘to declare’.
- 546 **edō**, edere, ēdī, ēsum [pres. ind. act. 2nd sg. = es, 3rd sg = est]: ‘to eat, consume’ | for es, est, LL also has ‘regular’ forms edis, edit.
- 547 **ēdō**, ēdere, ēdidī, ēditum: ‘to put forth, state, explain; to bring forth, publish’.
- 548 **ēducō**, ēducere, ēdūxī, ēductum: ‘to lead forth’.
- 549 **efficiō**, efficere, effēcī, effectum: ‘to bring about, complete; render’ (+ ut + subj.).
- 550 **effundō**, effundere, effūdī, effūsum: ‘to pour out’.
- 551 **ego** (nom.), meī (gen.), mē (acc.), mihi (dat.), mē (abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘I, my, me’.
- 552 **ēgredior**, ēgredī, ēgressus sum: ‘to stride out, depart, disembark from (+ abl.)’.
- 553 **ēgregius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘distinguished, uncommon’.
- 554 **ēheu** (interj.): ‘alas!’.
- 555 **ei** (interj.): ‘alas!’.
- 556 **ēiciō** (eic-), ēicere, ēiēcī, ēiectum: ‘to cast or throw out, drive away, expel’.
- 557 **ēlevō**, ēlevāre, ēlevāvī, ēlevātum: ‘to lift up, raise’.
- 558 **ēligō**, ēligere, ēlēgī, ēlēctum: ‘to pick out, select’.
- 559 **ēloquium**, -iī (n.): ‘speech, utterance; eloquence’.
- 560 **ēmendō**, ēmendāre, ēmendāvī, ēmendātum: ‘to free from faults, correct, improve, amend’.
- 561 **ēmittō**, ēmittere, ēmīsī, ēmissum: ‘to send out, send forth, let go’.

- 562 **emō**, emere, ēmī, ēmptum: 'to buy, purchase'.  
 563 **ēn** (interj.): 'lo! look! behold!'.  
 564 **enim**, etenim (coord. conj.): 'for' (in the sense of 'because') | phr., at enim (conj.): 'but it will be said'.  
 565 **enimvērō** (coord. conj.): 'for indeed'.  
 566 **eō**, ire, īvī (ii), itum: 'to go'.  
 567 **eōdem** (adv.): 'to the same place'.  
 568 **episcopus**, -ī (m.): 'bishop'.  
 569 **epistula** (episto-), -ae (f.): 'letter'.  
 570 **eques**, equitis (m.): 'horseman, rider'; ML 'knight; horse'.  
 571 **equidem** (adv.): 'indeed'.  
 572 **equitō**, equitare, equitāvī, equitātum: 'to ride'.  
 573 **equus**, -ī (m.): 'horse'.  
 574 **ergā** (prep. + acc.): 'towards'.  
 575 **ergō** (coord. conj.): 'therefore'.  
 576 **erīgō**, erigere, ērēxī, ērēctum: 'to raise up, set up, erect'.  
 577 **erīpiō**, eripere, erīpuī, ēreptum: 'to snatch away, rescue, save'.  
 578 **errō**, errāre, errāvī, errātum: 'to wander, go astray; to make a mistake, be in error'.  
 579 **error**, erroris (m.): 'wandering; error, mistake'.  
 580 **erubescō**, erubescere, erubui, —: 'to blush, be ashamed'.  
 581 **erudiō**, erudire, erudīvī (erudīi), eruditum: 'to educate, instruct, teach'.  
 582 **et** (coord. conj. and adv.): 'and' | et... et...: 'both... and...' | as adv., et: 'even, also'.  
 583 **etiam** (eciam) (adv. and conj.): 'also, even'.  
 584 **etiāmsī** (subord. conj.): 'even if, although'.  
 585 **etsī** (subord. conj.): 'even if, although'.  
 586 **evādō**, evādere, evāsī, evāsum: 'to go out, ascend, disembark; to pass beyond, leave behind; to get away, flee, escape from'.  
 587 **evangelium**, -īi (n.): 'gospel'.  
 588 **eveniō**, evenire, evēnī, ēventum: 'to come out, come forth'.  
 589 **exaltō**, exaltāre, exaltāvī, exaltātum: 'to raise, elevate, exalt'; to praise'.  
 590 **exaudiō**, exaudire, exaudīvī (exaudīi), exauditum: 'to listen to, heed; to hear favourably'.  
 591 **excēdō**, excēdere, excessī, excessum: 'to exceed'.  
 592 **excelsus**, -a, -um [pf. ppl. of excellō as adj.]: 'elevated, lofty, high' | EL phr., in excelsis: 'in the highest places, in the heavens'.  
 593 **excipiō**, excipere, excēpī, exceptum: 'to take out, catch up; to receive; to except'.  
 594 **excitō**, excitāre, excitāvī, excitātum: 'to rouse up, kindle, excite'.  
 595 **exclāmō**, exclāmāre, exclāmāvī, exclāmātum: 'to cry out, cry aloud; to call upon'.  
 596 **exemplum**, -ī (n.): 'example, sample, model, copy'.  
 597 **exeō**, exire, exivī (exiī), exitum: 'to go forth, go out'.  
 598 **exerceō**, exercere, exercuī, exercitum: 'to train, exercise, carry on'.  
 599 **exercitus**, -ūs (m.): 'army'.  
 600 **exhibeō**, exhibere, exhibuī, exhibitum: 'to show, display, exhibit'.  
 601 **exigō**, exigere, exēgī, exāctum: 'to drive out'; 'to collect, exact' (something from someone).  
 602 **exinde** (exin) (adv.): 'from there (of place); after that (of time)'.  
 603 **existimō**, existimāre, existimāvī, existimātum: 'to think, believe'.  
 604 **exitus**, -ūs (m.): 'going out, issuing'.  
 605 **exōrō**, exōrāre, exōrāvī, exōrātum: CL 'to move, prevail upon, persuade'; ML in weaker sense of CL ōrō, ōrāre (q.v.)  
 606 **expediō**, expedire, expediīvī (expediī), expeditum: 'to extricate, set loose, disentangle; to put in order, set right' | impers., 'to be advantageous, beneficial' | pf. ppl. as adj., expeditus, -a, -um: 'unimpeded, unincumbered, disengaged'.  
 607 **expellō**, expellere, expulī, expulsum: 'to drive out, force out, remove'.  
 608 **expendō**, expendere, expendī, expensum: 'to weigh out, pay out, expend' | pf. ppl. as sb., expensae, -arum (f.): 'expenses'.  
 609 **experior**, experiri, expertus sum (dep.): 'to discover by experience, find, test'.  
 610 **explēō**, explere, explēvī, explētum: 'to fill up, complete, finish'.  
 611 **expōnō**, expōnere, exposuī, expositum: 'to set forth, propose; to explain, expound'.  
 612 **expugnō**, expugnare, expugnāvī, expugnātum: 'to subdue, conquer'.  
 613 **exsilium** (exilium), -īi (n.): 'exile, banishment'.  
 614 **existō** (existō), existere, exstiti, —: CL 'to stand forth, arise; to come into being'; ML 'to be, to exist'.  
 615 **expectō**, expectare, expectāvī, expectātum: 'to watch (for), wait or await, expect'.  
 616 **exultō** (exult-), exultare, exultāvī, exultātum: 'to leap or jump up; to exult, rejoice exceedingly; to revel, boast'.  
 617 **extendō**, extendere, extendī, extentum (extensum): 'to stretch out, spread out; to extend, increase, enlarge'.  
 618 **exter** (exterus), externa, exterum (adj.): 'on the outside, foreign, strange' | rare as posit.; more usu. as comp., exterior (exterius, n.), exterioris: 'outward, outer, exterior'; also as superl., extrēmus, -a, -um: 'outermost, utmost, extreme.'

- 619 **extrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘outside of, without’.
- 620 **extrahō**, extrahere, extrāxī, extractum: ‘to drag out, pull out, extricate; to draw out, prolong’.
- 621 **extrēmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘farthest, situated at the end or tip, extreme’.
- 622 **fābula**, -ae (f.): ‘account, tale, story’.
- 623 **faciēs**, faciēi (f.): ‘form, appearance; aspect, sight’; ML ‘face’.
- 624 **facilis**, -e (adj.): ‘easy’ | comp., facilior; superl., facillimus | abl. as adv., facile: ‘easily’; comp., facilius; superl., facillimum.
- 625 **facinus**, facinoris (n.): ‘deed, crime’.
- 626 **faciō**, facere, fēcī, factum [impv. sg. fac]: ‘to do, make’ | pf. ppl. as sb., factum, -ī (n.): ‘deed, accomplishment’.
- 627 **fallāx**, fallācis (adj.): ‘deceitful’.
- 628 **fallō**, fallere, fefellī, falsum: ‘to deceive’.
- 629 **falsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘deceptive, false’ | as adv., falsō: ‘falsely’ | abstr. sb., falsitās, falsitātis (f.): ‘falsehood’.
- 630 **fāma**, -ae (f.): ‘rumor, fame, report; reputation’.
- 631 **famēs**, famis (f.): ‘hunger, famine’.
- 632 **familia**, -ae (f.): ‘household, family’.
- 633 **famulus**, -ī (m.): ‘servant, attendant; member of a household’ | fāmula, -ae (f.) [dat./abl. pl., famulābus]: ‘maidservant’.
- 634 **fateor**, fatērī, fassus sum (dep.): ‘to admit, confess; to profess, declare; to assent, say yes’.
- 635 **fatigō**, fatigāre, fatigāvī, fatigātum: ‘to fatigue, make tired’.
- 636 **fātum**, -ī (n.): ‘fate; death’.
- 637 **fax**, facis (f.): ‘torch’.
- 638 **fēlis**, -is (c.): ‘cat’ | proverb, fēle absente, mūrēs lūdunt: ‘when the cat’s away, the mice will play’.
- 639 **fēlix**, fēlicis (adj.): ‘lucky, fortunate, happy’ | adv., fēliciter: ‘luckily’.
- 640 **fēmina**, -ae (f.): ‘woman’.
- 641 **fenestra**, -ae (f.): ‘window’.
- 642 **ferē** (fermē) (adv.): ‘almost’.
- 643 **ferō**, ferre, tulī, lātum: ‘to bear, carry; to bring’.
- 644 **ferōx**, ferōcis (adj.): ‘fierce’.
- 645 **ferrum**, -ī (n.): ‘iron, iron weapon or implement’; metaph., ‘sword, force of arms’.
- 646 **ferus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wild, fierce’ | as sb., fera, -ae (f.): ‘wild animal’.
- 647 **ferveō**, fervēre, ferbuī, —: ‘to be boiling hot, ferment; to burn, glow; to be inflamed, agitated’ | pres. ppl. as adj., fervēns, ferventis: ‘fervent, zealous’ (= CL fervidus, -a, -um)
- 648 **fessus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘weary, tired’.
- 649 **festinō**, festināre, festināvī, festinātum: ‘to make haste, hurry, be quick’.
- 650 **fēstivitas**, fēstivitātis (f.): CL ‘good humour, pleasantry’; ML ‘festal occasion, feast, festivity’ (= CL fēstum, -ī, n.).
- 651 **fēstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of holidays, festive, festal, solemn, joyful, merry’ | as sb., fēstum, -ī (n.) [usu. pl.]: CL ‘holiday, festival, banquet’; ML ‘(liturgical) feast’ (a day consecrated to the memory of a saint or important event in sacred history); ‘holiday’.
- 652 **fidēlis**, -e (adj.): ‘faithful, loyal’ | as pl. sb., fidēlēs, fidēlium: ‘the (Christian) faithful’ (opp. to ‘infidels’) | adv., fidēlīter: ‘faithfully’.
- 653 **fidēs**, fideī (f.): ‘faith, trust’.
- 654 **fidō**, fidere, fīsus sum (semi-dep.): ‘to trust, confide, put confidence in’.
- 655 **fidūcia**, -ae (f.): ‘trust’.
- 656 **figmentum**, -ī (n.): ‘invention, figment’.
- 657 **figō**, figere, fīxī, fīxum: ‘to fix (esp. to affix by piercing)’.
- 658 **figūra**, -ae (f.): ‘figure’.
- 659 **fīlia**, -ae (f.): ‘daughter’.
- 660 **fīlius**, -īi [voc. fīlī] (m.): ‘son’.
- 661 **figō**, fingere, fīxī, fīctum: ‘to shape; invent’.
- 662 **fīniō**, fīnīre, fīnīvī (fīnīi), fīnītum: ‘to limit, bound, restrain, check’.
- 663 **fīnis**, -is (m.): ‘end, boundary’.
- 664 **fīō**, fierī, factus sum [pass. of faciō]: ‘to become, happen, be done’ | idiom, fiat!: ‘Make it so!, Let it be done!’.
- 665 **firmō**, firmāre, firmāvī, firmātum: ‘to make firm, strengthen, fortify, sustain’.
- 666 **firmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘strong, steadfast, enduring, stable’ | adv., firmē or firmiter.
- 667 **flamma**, -ae (f.): ‘flame, fire’.
- 668 **flectō**, flectere, flexī, flexum: ‘to bend’.
- 669 **flēō**, flēre, flēvī, flētum: ‘to weep’.
- 670 **flōreō**, flōrēre, flōruī: ‘to bloom, blossom; flourish’.
- 671 **flōs**, flōris (m.): ‘flower, bloom’.
- 672 **fluctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘flood, billow, surf’.
- 673 **flūmen**, flūminis (n.): ‘stream, river’.
- 674 **fluō**, fluere, flūxī, flūxum [arch. sup. flūctum]: ‘to flow’.
- 675 **fluvius**, -īi (m.): ‘river’.
- 676 **foedus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foul’.
- 677 **foedus**, foederis (n.): ‘treaty, agreement, contract’.
- 678 **fōns**, fontis (m.): ‘spring, fountain, source’.
- 679 **for**, fārī, fātus sum (dep.): ‘to report, say’.
- 680 **forāmen**, forāminis (n.): ‘opening, hole, cave’.
- 681 **forās** (adv.): ‘out through the doors, forth, out’.
- 682 **fore** = futūrum esse, fut. inf. of sum (q.v.).
- 683 **foris** (adv.): ‘outdoors, abroad, without’.
- 684 **fōrma**, -ae (f.): ‘shape; beauty’.
- 685 **fōrmō**, fōrmāre, fōrmāvī, fōrmātum: ‘to shape, fashion, form’.

- 686 **fors**, fortis (f.): ‘chance’.
- 687 **forsan**, forsitan (adv.): ‘perhaps’.
- 688 **fortasse** (adv.): ‘perhaps’.
- 689 **forte** (adv.): ‘by chance’.
- 690 **fortis**, -e (adj.): ‘strong, brave’ | comp., fortior (fortius, n.), fortiōris: ‘stronger, braver’; superl., fortissimus, -a, -um: ‘strongest, bravest’ | adv., fortiter: ‘strongly, bravely’.
- 691 **fortitūdō**, fortitūdinis (f.): ‘strength; resolution, bravery’.
- 692 **fortūna**, -ae (f.): ‘fortune’.
- 693 **forum**, -ī (n.): ‘market-place, forum’.
- 694 **foveō**, fovēre, fōvī, fōtum: ‘to warm, keep warm; to encourage, support, assist’.
- 695 **frangō**, frangere, frēgī, frāctum: ‘to break’.
- 696 **frāter**, frātris (m.): ‘brother’; EL ‘friar’ | Frātrēs Mīnorēs: ‘Friars Minor; Franciscans’.
- 697 **fraus**, fraudis (f.): ‘cheating, deceit, imposition, fraud’.
- 698 **frequēns**, frequentis (adj.): ‘in large numbers, often’ | adv., frequenter: ‘frequently’.
- 699 **frōns**, frontis (f.): ‘forehead, brow; front’.
- 700 **frūctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fruit, crops; enjoyment, delight’.
- 701 **frūmentum**, -ī (n.): ‘grain’.
- 702 **fruor**, fruī, frūctus sum (dep.): ‘to enjoy the produce of, profit by, use’ (+ abl.).
- 703 **frūstrā** (adv.): ‘in vain’.
- 704 **fuga**, -ae (f.): ‘fleeing, flight, running away’ | e.g., hostēs dare in fugam: ‘to put the enemy to flight’.
- 705 **fugiō**, fugere, fūgī, fugitum [fut. ppl. fugitūrus, gen. pl. ppl. fugientum]: ‘to flee, run away, escape’.
- 706 **fugō**, fugāre, fugāvī, fugātum: ‘to put to flight’.
- 707 **fundō**, fundere, fūdī, fūsum: ‘to pour, scatter’.
- 708 **fūnus**, fūneris (n.): ‘funeral; death; dead body’.
- 709 **fūr**, fūris (c.): ‘thief; rascal’.
- 710 **furō**, furere, — —: ‘to rave, be mad, be insane’.
- 711 **furor**, furōris (m.): ‘rage, fury’.
- 712 **fūror**, fūrārī, fūrātus sum (dep.): ‘to steal, pillage, obtain by stealth’.
- 713 **fūrtum**, -ī (n.): ‘theft’.
- 714 **futūrus**, -a, -um (adj.) [fut. ppl. of sum]: ‘future, to be’ | as sb., futūrum, -ī (n.): ‘the future’.
- 715 **gaudeō**, gaudēre, gāvīsus sum (semi-dep.): ‘to rejoice, be joyful, be glad’.
- 716 **gaudium**, -iī (n.): ‘delight, joy, pleasure’.
- 717 **gemitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘groan’.
- 718 **gemma**, -ae (f.): ‘gem’.
- 719 **gemō**, gemere, genuī, —: ‘to groan’.
- 720 **gener**, generī (m.): ‘son-in-law’.
- 721 **generātiō**, generātiōnis (f.): ‘family, generation’.
- 722 **gēns**, gentis (f.): CL ‘clan tribe; race, nation, people’ | phr., omnēs gentēs: ‘mankind, humanity’ | ML in pl., gentēs, gentium (n. pl.): ‘the heathen; barbarians’.
- 723 **gentilis**, -e (adj.): CL ‘belonging to the same family or clan’; EL ‘heathen, pagan, gentile’ | EL ML as pl. sb., gentilēs, gentilium (c.): ‘the heathen; gentiles’ (non-christian peoples).
- 724 **genū**, -ūs (n.): ‘knee’.
- 725 **genus**, generis (n.): ‘origin, lineage, kind’.
- 726 **gerō**, gerere, gessī, gestum: ‘to bear, manager’ | pf. ppl. as sb., gesta, -ōrum (n. pl.): ‘deeds’ | phr., bellum gerere: ‘to wage war’.
- 727 **gignō**, gignere, genuī, genitum: ‘to beget, bear, bring forth’.
- 728 **gladius**, -iī (m.): ‘sword’.
- 729 **glōria**, -ae (f.): ‘glory, fame’.
- 730 **glōrificō**, glōrificāre, glōrificāvī, glōrificātum [glōria + faciō]: ‘to glorify’.
- 731 **glōrior**, glōriārī, glōriātus sum (dep.): ‘to boast, brag, pride oneself’.
- 732 **glōriōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘glorious, famous, renowned’.
- 733 **gracilis**, -e (adj.): ‘slender’ | superl., gracillimus, -a, -um: ‘slenderest’.
- 734 **gradior**, gradī, gressus sum (dep.): ‘to walk, step’.
- 735 **gradus**, -ūs (m.): ‘step, pace; grade, rank’.
- 736 **grammaticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of grammar, grammatical’ | as m. sb., grammaticus, -ī: ‘grammarian’; as f. sb., grammatica, -ae: ‘grammar’.
- 737 **grandis**, -e (adj.): ‘full grown, large; great, powerful; grand, sublime’.
- 738 **grātiā**, -ae (f.): ‘favour, influence, gratitude, thanks’; EL ‘grace, divine assistance’ | abl. sg. grātiā preceded by gen.: ‘in favour of, for the sake of, on account of’, thus, verbī grātiā: ‘for example, for instance’.
- 739 **grātis** (adv.): ‘freely’.
- 740 **grātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pleasant, agreeable; grateful’.
- 741 **gravidus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pregnant, with child, with young’.
- 742 **gravis**, -e (adj.): ‘heavy, serious’ | comp., gravior (gravius, n.), graviōris: ‘heavier, more serious’; superl., gravissimus, -a, -um: ‘most serious, very serious’ | adv., graviter: ‘heavily, severely’.
- 743 **grex**, gregis (m.): ‘flock’.
- 744 **habeō**, habēre, habuī, habitum: ‘to have’.
- 745 **habitāculum**, -ī (n.): ‘habitation, dwelling’.
- 746 **habitō**, habitāre, habitāvī, habitātum [freq. of habeō]: ‘to dwell, abide, reside, live’ | sb. of agency, habitātor, habitātōris (m.; -trīx, -trīcis, f.): ‘occupant, tenant (of a house); inhabitant (of a country, etc.)’.

- 747 **habitus**, -ūs (m.): CL ‘condition, habit; quality, nature, character; dress, attire’; ML ‘(monastic) habit’.
- 748 **hāc** (adv.): ‘by this way’.
- 749 **hasta**, -ae (f.): ‘spear’.
- 750 **haud** (adv.): ‘not, not at all’.
- 751 **haudquāquam** (adv.): ‘by no means’.
- 752 **hebdomada**, -ae (f.) [LL fr. CL hebdomas, hebdomadis]: ‘week’.
- 753 **herba**, -ae (f.): ‘herb, grass, vegetation’.
- 754 **hērēditās**, hērēditātis (f.): ‘inheritance, patrimony’.
- 755 **heu** (interj.): ‘alas!’.
- 756 **hīc** (adv.): ‘here’.
- 757 **hic**, haec, hoc (dem. pron.): ‘this (person/thing) here’ | often used in alternation with ille/illa to refer to persons in a narrative | phr., hoc est: ‘that is’ (our modern ‘i.e.’) | phr., ad hoc: ‘to this extent, for this purpose’ | phr. hoc (or huius, etc.) correl. with quod: ‘the fact that’.
- 758 **hiems**, hiemis (f.): ‘winter’.
- 759 **hīnc** (adv.): ‘from here, hence; therefore’.
- 760 **historia**, -ae (f.): ‘narrative of past events, history, story’.
- 761 **hōc** (adv.) = hūc (q.v.).
- 762 **hodiē** [hōc + diē] (adv.): ‘today’.
- 763 **holocaustum**, -ī (n.): ‘burnt offering, sacrifice’.
- 764 **homō**, hominis (m.): ‘human being’.
- 765 **honestus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘honourable’.
- 766 **honor**, honōris (m.): ‘honour, glory; office, post’.
- 767 **honōrō**, honōrāre, honōrāvī, honōrātum: ‘to clothe or adorn with honour; to honour, respect’ | pf. ppl. as adj., honōrātus, -a, -um: ‘honoured, respected; honourable, distinguished’.
- 768 **hōra**, -ae (f.): ‘hour’.
- 769 **horreō**, horrēre, horruī: ‘to shudder, tremble at, be afraid of’.
- 770 **hortor**, hortārī, hortātus sum (dep.): ‘to encourage’.
- 771 **hortus**, -ī (m.): ‘garden’.
- 772 **hospes**, hospitis (m.): ‘guest, guest-friend; stranger; host’.
- 773 **hospitium**, -iī (n.): ‘hospitable reception, hospitality’.
- 774 **hostia**, -ae (f.): ‘sacrificial animal, victim’ | EL ‘host, consecrated bread (of the Mass)’.
- 775 **hostis**, -is (c.): ‘stranger, enemy’.
- 776 **hūc** (adv.): ‘to this place, hither’ | phr., hūc ūsque (hūcūsque): ‘hitherto, thus far, up to this time’.
- 777 **hūiusmodī**, hūiuscemodī (indecl. adj. phrase): ‘of this kind’.
- 778 **hūmānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘human’.
- 779 **humilis**, humile (adj.): ‘humble’ | adv., humiliter: ‘humbly’.
- 780 **humilitās**, humilitātis (f.): CL ‘lowness, insignificance’; ML ‘humility’.
- 781 **humus**, -ī (f.): ‘earth, the earth’; loc. humī: ‘on the ground’.
- 782 **iaceō**, iacēre, iacuī, [fut. ppl. iacitūrus]: ‘to lie’.
- 783 **iaciō**, iacere, iēcī, iactum: ‘to throw, hurl’.
- 784 **iam** (adv.): ‘now, already’ | phr., iam diū (iamdiū): ‘long since’.
- 785 **iānuā**, -ae (f.): ‘door, entrance’.
- 786 **ibī** (adv.): ‘there, in that place’.
- 787 **ibidem** (adv.): ‘in the same place’.
- 788 **īctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘blow, stroke’.
- 789 **īdcircō** (adv.): ‘on that account, therefore’.
- 790 **īdem**, eadem, idem (defn. pron.): ‘the same (person/thing)’.
- 791 **identidem** (adv.): ‘repeatedly’.
- 792 **ideō** (adv.): ‘on that account’.
- 793 **īdōlum** (īdōlon), -ī (n.): ‘idol’ (of a false god).
- 794 **ieiūnium**, -iī (n.): ‘a fast; fasting; hunger’.
- 795 **Iēsus** (Ihēsus, Hiēsus) [voc., gen., dat. and abl. Iēsū, acc. Iēsum] (prop. sb. m.): ‘Jesus’ (Jesus Christ, Jesus of Nazareth); also, in the Vulgate Bible also, ‘Joshua’.
- 796 **igitur** (conj.): ‘therefore’.
- 797 **ignāvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘slack, lazy, idle’.
- 798 **ignis**, -is (m.): ‘fire’.
- 799 **ignōrō**, ignōrāre, ignōrāvī, ignōrātum: ‘to have no knowledge of, be unaquainted with; to take no notice of’.
- 800 **illāc** (adv.): ‘by that way’.
- 801 **ille**, illa, illud (dem. pron.): ‘that (person/thing) over yonder’ | often used in alternation with hic/haec to refer to persons in a narrative.
- 802 **illīc**, illī (adv.): ‘at that place, there’.
- 803 **illīnc** (adv.): ‘from that place’.
- 804 **illūc** (adv.): ‘to that place, thither, to there’.
- 805 **imāgō**, imāginis (f.): ‘image, form, figure’.
- 806 **imitor**, imitārī, imitātus sum (dep.): ‘to copy, imitate’.
- 807 **immēnsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘boundless, vast, immense’.
- 808 **immō** (adv.): ‘yes indeed; but rather’.
- 809 **immolō**, immolāre, immolāvī, immolātum: ‘to make a sacrifice, offer, immolate’.
- 810 **immundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘impure, unclean’.
- 811 **impediō**, impedīre, impedīvi (impedīi), impeditum: ‘to hinder’.
- 812 **impendeō**, impendēre, — —: CL ‘to hang over, overhang; to threaten, be imminent’ | ML becomes 3rd conjug. impendō (q.v.).
- 813 **impendō**, impendere, impendī (impendīdī), impēnsū: ML ‘to pay, spend; to give, bestow; to confer upon, devote to’ | from CL 2nd conjug. impendeō (q.v.).
- 814 **imperātor**, imperātōris (m.): CL ‘commander, general’; LL, etc., ‘emperor’.

- 815 **imperium**, -iī (n.): ‘command, power’.
- 816 **imperō**, imperāre, imperāvī, imperātum: ‘to command, control’.
- 817 **impetus**, -ūs (m.): ‘attack’.
- 818 **impius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘irreverent, undutiful; wicked, impious’.
- 819 **impleō**, implēre, implēvī, implētum: ‘to fill in, fill up’.
- 820 **impōnō**, impōnere, imposuī, impositum: ‘to put in, put on, impose, levy upon’.
- 821 **in** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or + abl. denoting rest): ‘into, against, in, on’.
- 822 **inānis**, -e (adj.): ‘empty, void’ | as sb., ināne, inānis (n.): ‘void’.
- 823 **incēdō**, incēdere, incessī, incessum: ‘to approach, arrive; to occur, befall’.
- 824 **incendō**, incendere, incendi, incēsum: ‘to kindle, inflame; to rouse, excite; to irritate, move to anger’.
- 825 **incessanter** (adv.): ‘incessantly’.
- 826 **incidō**, incidere, incidī [in + cadō]: ‘to fall upon, fall into’ | impers., ‘to happen’.
- 827 **incidō**, incidere, incidī, incisum [in + caedō]: ‘to cut into, engrave, inscribe; to interrupt, cut short’.
- 828 **incipiō**, incipere, incēpī, inceptum: ‘to begin’.
- 829 **inclinō**, inclināre, inclināvī, inclinātum: ‘to cause to lean, bend’.
- 830 **incolō**, incolere, incoluī, incultum: ‘to inhabit’.
- 831 **inrepō**, inrepāre, inrepuī, increpitum: ‘to rebuke’.
- 832 **incumbō**, incumbere, incubuī, incubitum: ‘to lay (oneself), lean, press; to make an effort, apply oneself; to incline (towards), choose’.
- 833 **incurrō**, incurrere, incurri (rarely, incurri), incursum: ‘to run into, meet; incur’.
- 834 **inde** (adv.): ‘thence, from there, thereupon’.
- 835 **indicō**, indicāre, indicāvī, indicātum: ‘to point out, show, make known’.
- 836 **indidem** (adv.) [inde + idem]: ‘from the same place’.
- 837 **indigeō**, indigēre, indiguī, —: ‘to need’ (+ gen. or abl.).
- 838 **indignātiō**, indignātiōnis (f.): ‘displeasure, indignation, disdain’.
- 839 **inducō**, inducere, induxī, inductum: ‘to lead in, introduce, bring forward’; ‘to install, appoint (to an office)’; ‘to bring about, induce’; ‘to inflict (upon)’.
- 840 **indulgeō**, indulgēre, indulsi, indultum: ‘to be kind, yielding, indulgent to; to be addicted to’.
- 841 **induō**, induere, induī, indūtum: ‘to put on, assume; to clothe, dress’.
- 842 **ineō**, inīre, inī (inīvī), itum: ‘to go into, to enter’.
- 843 **iners**, inertis (adj.) [in + ars, artis]: ‘unskilful, incompetent; weak, inactive, motionless’.
- 844 **infāns**, infāntis (c.): CL ‘unable to speak; baby, infant’; ML also ‘child’.
- 845 **infelix**, infēlicis (adj.): ‘unfortunate, unhappy, miserable; causing misfortune, calamitous’.
- 846 **infernus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘underground, of the lower regions, infernal’ | EL as sb., ‘infernus, -ī (m.): ‘hell’.
- 847 **inferō**, inferre, intulī, illātum: ‘to bring upon, against’ | bellum inferre: ‘to make war on’.
- 848 **inferus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘low’ | comp. inferior; superl. infimus.
- 849 **infinitus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘endless, infinite’.
- 850 **infirmitās**, infirmitātis (f.): ‘weakness, feebleness’.
- 851 **infirmō**, infirmāre, infirmāvī, infirmātum: ‘to weaken, enfeeble, invalidate’ | ML as pass., infirmor, infirmārī, infirmātus sum: ‘to be ill’.
- 852 **infirmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘weak, feeble, infirm’.
- 853 **infra** (prep. + acc.): ‘below’ | ML also = CL intrā: ‘among, between’ (q.v.).
- 854 **ingenium**, -iī (n.): ‘skill, genius, disposition, ability, talent’ | ML also, ‘clever device, trick’.
- 855 **ingēns**, ingentis (adj.): ‘huge, enormous’.
- 856 **ingrātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unpleasant, disagreeable’.
- 857 **ingredior**, ingredi, ingressus sum (dep.): ‘to step in, enter’.
- 858 **inhabitō**, inhabitāre, inhabitāvī, inhabitātum: ‘to dwell in, inhabit’.
- 859 **inimicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unfriendly’ | as sb., inimicus, -ī (m.): ‘enemy’.
- 860 **iniquitās**, iniquitātis (f.): ‘inequity, unfairness, injustice’; EL also ‘wickedness, sinfulness’.
- 861 **iniquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unfair, unjust; hostile, adverse; hurtful, injurious’; EL also ‘wicked, sinful’.
- 862 **initium**, -iī (n.): ‘beginning’.
- 863 **iniūria**, -ae (f.): ‘injustice, wrong, affront’.
- 864 **iniūstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unjust, wrongful’ | adv. iniūstē: ‘unjustly, wrongly’.
- 865 **innocēns**, innocentis (adj.): ‘harmless, inoffensive; blameless, guiltless, innocent’.
- 866 **inops**, inopis (adj.): ‘poor’ (in the sense of unwealthy).
- 867 **inquam**, inquis, inquit, inquit [pres. ppl., inquiēns]: ‘to say’ (introducing direct discourse) | 1st pers. sg., inquam: ‘as I may say’ | 3rd pers. sg. and pl., inquit, inquit: ‘says he/they; quoth he/they’.
- 868 **inquirō**, inquirere, inquisivī, inquisitum: ‘to seek after, search for, inquire into’.
- 869 **insequor**, insequī, insecutus sum (dep.): ‘to pursue, follow after’.

- 870 **insidiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘ambush, device, plot, snare’.
- 871 **īnstituō**, īnstituere, īnstituī, īnstitūtum: ‘to undertake; to equip; to institute, establish; to instruct’.
- 872 **īnstruō**, īnstruere, īnstrūxī, īnstrūctum: ‘to form, set in order; to teach, instruct’.
- 873 **īnsula**, -ae (f.): ‘island’.
- 874 **īnsum**, inesse, īnfūī, —: ‘to be in, upon’.
- 875 **īnsuper** (adv.): ‘moreover’; ML ‘on top of’.
- 876 **integer**, integra, integrum: ‘untouched, fresh, complete, whole, intact’.
- 877 **intelligō**, intelligere, intellēxī, intellēctum: ‘to understand’.
- 878 **intendō**, intendere, intendī, intentum: ‘to stretch out, strain, strive; to direct attention towards’.
- 879 **inter** (prep. + acc.): ‘between, amidst’ | comp. adj., interior (interius, n.), interiōris (comp. adj. of inter): ‘inner, interior; nearer’; superl. adj., intimus, -a, -um.
- 880 **interdum** (adv.): ‘now and then, from time to time’.
- 881 **intereā** (adv.): ‘meanwhile, in the meantime’.
- 882 **intereō**, interīre, interīī [fut. ppl. interitūrus]: ‘to perish, go to ruin’.
- 883 **interficiō**, interficere, interfēcī, interfectum [inter + faciō]: ‘to kill’.
- 884 **interim** (adv.): ‘meanwhile’.
- 885 **interrogō**, interrogāre, interrogāvī, interrogātum: ‘to put a question to, ask’ (+ acc).
- 886 **intersum**, interesse, interfūī [fut. ppl. interfutūrus]: ‘to be between; to be apart, to differ; to take part in, attend’ | impers., interest: ‘it makes a difference, interests, concerns, it imports; it is of interest, importance (to)’ | inf. as sb., interesse: ‘interest’.
- 887 **intrā** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘within, inside, during’ | phr., intrā sē: ‘to oneself’.
- 888 **intrō**, intrāre, intrāvī, intrātum: ‘to enter’.
- 889 **intrōdūcō**, intrōdūcere, intrōdūxī, intrōductum: ‘to bring in, introduce; to bring forward, maintain; to institute, originate’.
- 890 **introeō**, introīre, introīī (introīvī), introitum: ‘to go into, enter’.
- 891 **intueor**, intuērī, intuitus sum (dep.): ‘to look upon, look closely at, gaze at’.
- 892 **intus** (adv.): ‘in the inside, within’.
- 893 **inūtilis**, -e (adj.): ‘useless, unprofitable’.
- 894 **invādō**, invādere, invāsī, invāsum: ‘to invade, attack; take possession of, seize’.
- 895 **inveniō**, invenīre, invēnī, inventum: ‘to find, discover’.
- 896 **invicem** (in vicem) (adv.): ‘by turns, in turn, one after another, alternately, mutually’ | ML with prep. (often written as one word), e.g., prō invicem (proinvicem): ‘for one another’.
- 897 **invideō**, invidēre, invīdī, invīsum: ‘to look askance at; to envy’.
- 898 **invidia**, -ae (f.): ‘envy, jealousy, hatred’.
- 899 **invītō**, invītāre, invītāvī, invītātum: ‘to invite, entertain’; ‘to summon, challenge’; ‘to incite, attract’.
- 900 **invocō**, invocāre, invocāvī, invocātum: ‘to call upon, appeal to, implore’.
- 901 **ipse**, ipsa, ipsum (intens. pron.): ‘he himself, she herself, it itself, they themselves’.
- 902 **-ipse**, -ipsa, -ipsum (refl. dem. adj. encl.): ‘self’.
- 903 **īra**, -ae (f.): ‘wrath, anger’.
- 904 **īrāscor**, īrāscī, īrātus sum: ‘to be angry, be in a rage’ | pf. ppl. as adj., īrātus, -a, -um: ‘angry, enraged’.
- 905 **irritus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘undecided, unfixed; vain, ineffectual’.
- 906 **irruō**, irruere, irruī, —: ‘to rush in, invade, press into, make an attack’.
- 907 **is**, ea, id (dem. pron.): ‘that (one/person); he, she, it’ | dem. adv., eō: ‘thither, to there’ | phr., id est (idest): ‘that is’ (our modern ‘i.e.’) | phr., id (eius, etc.) correl. with quod: ‘the fact that’ | phr., eo quod: lit., ‘for this, (namely) that’, i.e., ‘because’ | prō eō quod: ‘because’ | in eō quod: ‘inasmuch as’.
- 908 **iste**, ista, istud (dem. pron.): CL derog., ‘that/this (person/thing) of yours’; ML = hic: ‘this’.
- 909 **ita** (adv.): ‘so, thus’ | ita... ut...: ‘so... that...’.
- 910 **itaque** (coord. conj.): ‘and so, therefore’.
- 911 **item** (coord. conj.): ‘also, likewise’.
- 912 **iter**, itineris (n.): ‘journey, route, road’.
- 913 **iterum** (adv.): ‘a second time, again’.
- 914 **itidem** (adv.) [ita + idem]: ‘in like manner, in the same manner’.
- 915 **iubeō**, iubēre, iussī, iussum: ‘to command, bid’.
- 916 **iūcundus** (iōcundus), -a, -um (adj.): ‘pleasant, agreeable, delightful’.
- 917 **iūdex**, iūdicis (m.): ‘judge’.
- 918 **iūdicium**, -iī (n.): ‘judgment, decision, trial’ | diēs iūdicīī: ‘day of judgement’ (end of the world); iūdicium Deī: ‘judgement of God,’ i.e., trial by ordeal (of boiling water, hot iron, combat, etc.).
- 919 **iūdicō**, iūdicāre, iūdicāvī, iūdicātum: ‘to judge, decide’.
- 920 **iūgiter** (adv.): ‘constantly, continually’.
- 921 **iugum**, -ī (n.): ‘yoke; ridge, chain of hills’.
- 922 **iumentum**, -ī (n.): ‘beast of burden, draught horse, mule, ass’.
- 923 **iungō**, iungere, iūnxī, iūnctum: ‘to join’.
- 924 **iūrō**, iūrāre, iūrāvī, iūrātum: ‘to take an oath, swear’ | phr., iūs iūrandum (iūsīurandum): ‘oath’.

- 925 **iūs**, iūris (n.): ‘right, justice; law, rule’.
- 926 **iussiō**, iussiōnis (f.): ‘command’.
- 927 **iūstitia**, -ae (f.): ‘justice’.
- 928 **iūstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘right, just, fair, righteous’.
- 929 **iuuenis**, -e (adj.): ‘young, youthful’ | comp., iūnior; superl., iuuenissimus | as sb., iuuenis, -is (m.): ‘youth, young man’.
- 930 **iuuentūs**, iuentūtis (f.): ‘the age of youth, youth’ | collective, ‘young people, the youth’.
- 931 **iuvō**, iuvāre, iuvī, iūtum: ‘to help, assist; to please, delight’.
- 932 **iūxtā** (prep. + acc.): ‘next to, beside; in accordance with’.
- 933 **lābor**, lābī, lāpsus sum (dep.): ‘to slip, slide, fall’.
- 934 **labor**, labōris (m.): ‘toil, exertion’.
- 935 **labōrō**, labōrāre, labōrāvī, labōrātum: ‘to toil, work; to be in trouble or distress’.
- 936 **lacer**, lacera, lacerum: ‘torn’.
- 937 **lacrima**, -ae (f.): ‘tear’ (of weeping).
- 938 **laedō**, laedere, laesī, laesum: ‘to injure by striking, hurt’.
- 939 **laetitia**, -ae (f.): ‘happiness, joy’.
- 940 **laetō**, laetāre, laetāvī, laetātum: ‘to cheer, gladden, make joyful’ | in pass., laetor, laetārī, laetātus sum: ‘to rejoice, be glad’.
- 941 **laetus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘glad, joyful, happy’.
- 942 **lāicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘lay, of the laity’ (not of the clergy) | as m. sb., lāicus, -ī: ‘layman; the laity’.
- 943 **lapidō**, lapidāre, lapidāvī, lapidātum: ‘to throw stones at, to stone (to death)’.
- 944 **lapis**, lapidis (m.): ‘stone’.
- 945 **largior**, largīrī, largītus sum (dep.): ‘to give freely, bestow’.
- 946 **lateō**, latēre, latuī: ‘to lie hidden, be hidden’.
- 947 **lātitudō**, lātitudinis (f.): ‘breadth, width’.
- 948 **latrō**, latrōnis (m.): ‘robber, bandit’.
- 949 **lātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘broad, wide’.
- 950 **latus**, lateris (n.): ‘side, flank’.
- 951 **laudō**, laudāre, laudāvī, laudātum: ‘to praise’.
- 952 **laus**, laudis (f.): ‘praise, commendation, esteem’ | EL as pl., laudēs (sc. matūtīnae): ‘Lauds’ (liturgical service at dawn, so named from its inclusion of Psalms 148–150, which begin ‘Laudate...’).
- 953 **lavō**, lavāre, lavī, lautum (lōtum, lavātum): ‘to wash, bathe’.
- 954 **lēctiō**, lēctiōnis (f.): CL ‘act of picking out, selecting’; ‘act of reading, reading out, reading aloud’; EL and ML, ‘reading, lesson; portion of text to be read’.
- 955 **lēctor**, lēctōris (m.): ‘reader; lecturer, teacher’.
- 956 **lēgātus**, -ī (m.): ‘lieutenant, envoy’.
- 957 **legiō**, legiōnis (f.): ‘legion’.
- 958 **lēgō**, lēgāre, lēgāvī, lēgātum: ‘to bequeath’.
- 959 **legō**, legere, lēgī, lēctum: ‘to gather, choose; to read’.
- 960 **lentē** (adv.): ‘slowly’.
- 961 **leō**, leōnis (m.): ‘lion’; EL prop. name, Leō: ‘Pope Leo I, the Great’ (r. 440–461).
- 962 **levis**, -e (adj.): ‘light trivial’.
- 963 **levō**, levāre, levāvī, levātum: ‘to lift up, raise; to lighten, relieve, take away’.
- 964 **lēx**, lēgis (f.): ‘law’.
- 965 **libēns**, libentis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of libet]: ‘willing, with readiness, glad’ | adv., libenter: ‘freely, willingly’.
- 966 **liber**, libera, liberum: ‘free’ | as pl. m. sb., liberī, -ōrum: ‘(freeborn) children’.
- 967 **liber**, librī (m.): ‘book’.
- 968 **liberalis**, -e (adj.): ‘liberal, noble’.
- 969 **liberō**, liberāre, liberāvī, liberātum: ‘to set free, liberate’.
- 970 **libertās**, libertātis (f.): ‘freedom’.
- 971 **libet**, libēre, libuit or libitum est (impers.): ‘it is pleasing’ (+ dat. + infn.).
- 972 **libidō**, libidinis (f.): ‘passion, lust’.
- 973 **libra**, -ae (f.): CL ‘balance, pair of scales’; ML ‘pound’ (of weight, money)
- 974 **licet** (concessive subord. conj.): ‘granting that, although’.
- 975 **licet**, licēre, licuit (licitum est) (impers. vb.): ‘it is allowed, permitted, lawful’ (+ dat. and inf.: ‘for someone/something to...’).
- 976 **lignum**, -ī (n.): ‘wood, timber’ | EL also ‘gallows, cross’.
- 977 **ligō**, ligāre, ligāvī, ligātum: ‘to tie, bind together, unite’.
- 978 **limen**, liminis (n.): ‘threshold’.
- 979 **līnea**, -ae n (f): ‘line’.
- 980 **lingua**, -ae (f.): ‘tongue’ (i.e., part of the body); very often metaph., ‘language’.
- 981 **littera**, -ae (f.): ‘letter’ | pl., litterae, -ārum: ‘literature’.
- 982 **litus** (littus), litoris (n.): ‘shore, coast’.
- 983 **locō**, locāre, locāvī, locātum: ‘to place, put; to set, dispose, arrange’.
- 984 **locus**, -ī (m.): ‘place’ | n. pl., loca, -ōrum: ‘places, region’; m. pl. locī, -ōrum: ‘passages, citations (from authors), commonplaces’.
- 985 **longē** (adv.): ‘far, far off’.
- 986 **longitudō**, longitūdinis (f.): ‘length; (of time) long duration’.
- 987 **longus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘long, far’ | adv., longē: ‘a long way off, at a distance; far and wide,



- everywhere; for a long time'; with adj. (esp. comp. or superl.), 'by far, very much'.
- 988 **loquor**, loquī, locūtus sum (dep.): 'to speak'.  
luceo lūceō, lūcere, lūxī, —: 'to shine'.
- 989 **lucerna**, -ae (f.): 'lamp'.
- 990 **lūdō**, lūdere, lūsī, lūsum: 'to play, sport; to make sport of, ridicule'.
- 991 **lūgeō**, lūgēre, lūxī, lūctum: 'to mourn, be in mourning'.
- 992 **lūmen**, lūminis (n.): 'light, lamp'.
- 993 **lūna**, -ae (f.): 'the moon'.
- 994 **lupus**, -ī (m.): 'wolf'.
- 995 **lūx**, lūcis (f.): 'light (of day)'.
- 996 **maestus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'sad, sorrowful; depressing'.
- 997 **magis** (adv.): 'more, in a higher degree, rather'.
- 998 **magister**, magistrī (m.): 'teacher, schoolteacher'.
- 999 **magnificō**, magnificāre, magnificāvī, magnificātum: 'to value greatly, esteem highly; to praise, glorify, worship'.
- 1000 **māgnitūdō**, māgnitūdīnis (f.): 'greatness, size'.
- 1001 **magnopere** (adv.): 'greatly'.
- 1002 **magnus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'big, large, great' | comp., māior: 'larger, greater'; superl., maximus: 'greatest, very great' | superl. as adv., maximē: 'especially' | comp. as sb., māior, māiōris (c.): 'elder' | comp. as pl. sb., māiōrēs, māiōrum (m.): 'ancestors'.
- 1003 **maledicō**, maledicere, maledixī, maledictum: 'to abuse, revile, slander; to curse, utter a curse upon'.
- 1004 **malignus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'malicious'.
- 1005 **malitia**, -ae (f.): 'ill-will, spite, malice'.
- 1006 **mālō**, mālīe, mālūī, — [magis + volō]: 'to prefer'.
- 1007 **malus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'bad' | comp., pēior: 'worse'; superl., pessimus: 'worst' | adv., male: 'badly' | as sb., malum, -ī (n.): 'evil'.
- 1008 **mandō**, mandāre, mandāvī, mandātum: 'to commit, entrust; to command' | pf. ppl. as sb., mandātum, -ī (n.): 'commandment'.
- 1009 **mandūcō**, mandūcāre, mandūcāvī, mandūcātum: CL 'to chew, devour'; LL etc. 'to eat'.
- 1010 **māne** (indecl. n. acc. as adv.): 'in the morning, early in the morning'.
- 1011 **maneō**, manēre, mānsī, mānsum: 'to remain'.
- 1012 **manifestus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'clear, plain, evident'.
- 1013 **manus**, -ūs (f.): 'hand'.
- 1014 **mare**, maris (n.): 'sea'.
- 1015 **marītus**, -ī (m.): 'husband'.
- 1016 **martyr**, martyris (m./f.): 'witness, martyr' (one who has been killed bearing witness to the Christian faith).
- 1017 **māter**, mātris (f.): 'mother'.
- 1018 **māteria**, -ae (f.): 'material, subject matter; timber, lumber'.
- 1019 **medicus**, -ī (m.): 'physician, surgeon' | as adj., medicus, -a, -um: 'healing, medicinal'.
- 1020 **meditor**, meditārī, meditātus sum (dep.): 'to reflect, consider, meditate (upon)'.
- 1021 **medius**, -a, -um (adj.): 'middle, central'.
- 1022 **mel**, mellis (n.): 'honey'.
- 1023 **membrum**, -ī (n.): 'limb, member of the body'.
- 1024 **meminī**, meminisse, —, —: 'to remember, recollect'.
- 1025 **memor**, memoris (adj.): 'mindful, remembering'.
- 1026 **memoria**, -ae (f.): 'recollection, memory'.
- 1027 **memorō**, memorāre, memorāvī, memorātum: 'to recall, mention, recount, tell'.
- 1028 **mendācium**, -ī (n.): 'lie, falsehood'.
- 1029 **mendāx**, mendācis (adj.): 'false, deceitful, lying'.
- 1030 **mēns**, mentis (f.): 'mind'.
- 1031 **mēnsa**, -ae (f.): 'table'.
- 1032 **mēnsis**, -is [gen. pl. both mēnsium and mēnsium] (m.): 'month'.
- 1033 **mercēs**, mercēdis (f.): 'price, wages, salary, reward'.
- 1034 **mereō**, merēre, meruī, meritum: 'to deserve, merit; to serve as a soldier' | also as dep., mereor, mererī, meritus sum: 'to deserve'.
- 1035 **meridiēs**, meridiēi (m.): 'midday, noon; South' (direction of the sun's greater heat).
- 1036 **meritum**, -ī (n.): 'merit' | adv., meritō: 'rightly, deservedly'.
- 1037 **merx**, mercis (f.): 'goods, merchandise'.
- 1038 **-met** (intens. encl.): '-self'; thus, egomet: 'I myself'; vōsmet: 'you yourselves'.
- 1039 **metō**, metere, (messuī), messum: 'to reap, mow'.
- 1040 **metuō**, metuere, metuī, —: 'to fear, dread'.
- 1041 **metus**, -ūs (m.): 'fear, dread'.
- 1042 **meus**, -a, -um (poss. pronom. adj.): 'my'.
- 1043 **miles**, militis (m.): 'soldier'; ML also 'knight'.
- 1044 **miliārium** (milli-), -ī (n.) [also miliāre, -is (n.)]: CL 'milestone'; ML '(space of one) mile' (otherwise expressed as milia passuum: 'a thousand paces')
- 1045 **militia**, -ae (f.): 'military service, warfare, soldiery'.
- 1046 **militō**, militāre, militāvī, militātum: 'to serve as a soldier'.
- 1047 **mille** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. M = C̄C or C̄D]: '(one) thousand'; duo milia: 'two thousand(s)'; tria milia: 'three thousand(s)' | ord. num. adj., millēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsimum): '(the) thousandth'; bis millēsimus, -a, -um: '(the) two thousandth' | distr. num. adj., singula milia: '(one) thousand each'; bina milia: 'two thousand each' | num. adv., miliēns [-iēs]:

- (one) thousand times'; bis miliēns: 'two thousand times'.
- 1048 **minister**, ministrī (m.): 'minister, attendant'.
- 1049 **ministerium**, -iī (n.): 'office or functions of a minister; service, ministry; office, occupation, employment; administration'.
- 1050 **ministrō**, ministrāre, ministrāvī, ministrātum: 'to attend, wait upon, serve; to manage, govern, direct; to provide, furnish, supply'.
- 1051 **minus** (adv.): 'not; less' | sive (+ vb.)... sive minus: 'whether... or not'.
- 1052 **mīrābilis**, -e (adj.): 'extraordinary, wondrous, admirable, strange' | as sb., mīrābilis, -is (n.): 'miracle' | mīrābiliter: 'marvellously'.
- 1053 **mīrāculum**, -ī (n.): 'wonder, marvel, miracle'.
- 1054 **mīror**, mīrārī, mīrātus sum (dep.): 'to wonder at, marvel at' (+ acc.).
- 1055 **mīrus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'wondrous, marvellous; strange, extraordinary'.
- 1056 **miscēō**, miscēre, miscuī, mixtum: 'to mix, blend'.
- 1057 **miser**, misera, miserum: 'wretched, pitiable'.
- 1058 **miserābilis**, -e (adj.): 'pitiable, wretched, sad'.
- 1059 **miserēor**, miserērī, miseritus (misertus) (dep.) [also found in active form, misereō, miserere]: 'to feel pity, have compassion; to pity (someone)'.
- 1060 **miserīcordia**, -ae (f.): 'mercy, pity, tender-heartedness, compassion' | adv., miserīcorditer: 'mercifully'.
- 1061 **miserīcors**, miserīcordis (adj.): 'tender-hearted, compassionate, merciful'.
- 1062 **missa**, -ae (f.): '(the) Mass' (liturgy of the Eucharist, Holy Communion).
- 1063 **mītis**, -e (adj.): 'mild, soft, gentle'.
- 1064 **mittō**, mittere, mīsī, missum: 'to send' | pf. ppl. as sb., missus, -ī (m.): 'messenger, legate'.
- 1065 **modicus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'in proper measure, moderate, temperate; ordinary, scanty, small' | as sb., modicum, -ī (n.): 'a short time or distance'.
- 1066 **modo** (adv. and conj.): 'now, just now'; 'only'; 'provided that' | modo... modo...: 'now... now...', at one moment... at another..., sometimes... sometimes... | phr., sī modo (subord conj.): 'if only'.
- 1067 **modus**, -ī (m.): 'measure; manner, way; kind'.
- 1068 **moenia**, -ium (n. pl.): 'walls, fortifications'.
- 1069 **mollis**, -e (adj.): 'soft, yielding, gentle'.
- 1070 **monachus**, -ī (m.): 'monk' | fem., monacha, -ae: 'nun'.
- 1071 **monastērium**, -iī (n.): 'monastery'.
- 1072 **moneō**, monēre, monuī, monitum: 'to warn, advise'.
- 1073 **mōns**, montis (m.): 'mountain'.
- 1074 **mōnstrō**, mōnstrāre, mōnstrāvī, mōnstrātum: 'to show'.
- 1075 **monumentum**, -ī (n.): 'memorial, sepulchre, tomb'.
- 1076 **mora**, -ae (f.): 'delay, hindrance'.
- 1077 **morbis**, -ī (m.): 'sickness, disease'.
- 1078 **morior**, morī, mortuus sum (dep.): 'to die' | pf. ppl. as adj., mortuus, -a, -um: 'dead'; also as sb., mortuus, -ī (m.): 'dead man'; pl., mortuī, -ōrum: 'the dead, the departed'.
- 1079 **moror**, morārī, morātus sum (dep.): 'to delay'.
- 1080 **mors**, mortis (f.): 'death'.
- 1081 **mortalis**, -e (adj.): 'liable to death, mortal' | as sb., mortālis, -is (c.): 'a mortal'.
- 1082 **mōs**, mōris (m.): 'custom, habit' | in pl., mōrēs, mōrum: 'character'.
- 1083 **mōtus**, -ūs (m.): 'motion'.
- 1084 **moveō**, movēre, mōvī, mōtum: 'to move'.
- 1085 **mox** (adv.): 'soon, by and by'.
- 1086 **mulier**, mulieris (f.): 'woman'.
- 1087 **multiplicō**, multiplicāre, multiplicāvī, multiplicātum: 'to multiply, increase, augment'.
- 1088 **multitūdō**, multitūdinis (f.): 'multitude, number'.
- 1089 **multus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'much (sg.), many (pl.)' | comp., plūs, plūris (sg. uses only n.): 'more'; superl., plūrimus, -a, -um: 'very many' | posit. adv., multum, multō: 'much' | comp. adv., plūriēs (-iēns) (adv.): 'several times, many times' | superl. adv., plūrimum: 'very much'.
- 1090 **mundus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'clean, neat, elegant'.
- 1091 **mundus**, -ī (m.): 'world, universe, heavens'.
- 1092 **mūniō**, mūnire, mūnīvī (mūniī), mūnitum: 'to fortify, secure, strengthen'.
- 1093 **mūnus**, mūneris (n.): 'gift, offering; duty, obligation' | CL in pl., mūnera, mūnerum: 'gladiatorial show'.
- 1094 **mūrus**, -ī (m.): 'wall'.
- 1095 **mūs**, mūris (c.): 'mouse'.
- 1096 **mūtō**, mūtāre, mūtāvī, mūtātum: 'to change'.
- 1097 **mystērium**, -iī (n.): 'mystery'.
- 1098 **nam**, namque (conj.): 'for' (in the sense of 'because'); 'indeed, really'.
- 1099 **narrō**, narrāre, narrāvī, narrātum: 'to tell'.
- 1100 **nāscor**, nāscī, nātus sum (dep.): 'to be born' | pf. ppl. as sb., nātus, -ī (m.): 'son'.
- 1101 **nātiō**, nātiōnis (f.): 'birth, origin, social rank; race of people, nation; country, territory'.
- 1102 **nātūra**, -ae (f.): 'nature'.
- 1103 **nātus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'born' | as sb., nātus, -ī (m.): 'son'.
- 1104 **nauta**, -ae (m.): 'sailor'.
- 1105 **nāvigō**, nāvigāre, nāvigāvī, nāvigātum [nāvis + agō]: 'to sail, set sail, go by sea'.

- 1106 **nāvis**, -is (f.): ‘ship’.
- 1107 **nē** (adv. and conj.): ‘lest, so that not’.
- 1108 **-ne** (interr. encl. conj.): ‘is it? is it the case that?’ (enclitic introducing a ‘yes-or-no’ question, placed after the word most asked about).
- 1109 **nec**, neque (conj.): ‘and not, nor’ | nec... nec..., neque... neque...: ‘neither... nor...’.
- 1110 **necessārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unavoidable, inevitable; requisite, necessary’ | as sb., necessārius, -ī (m.), necessāria, -ae (f.): ‘a person associated by obligation, friendship, or kinship’.
- 1111 **nesse** (indecl. adj.): ‘unavoidable, inevitable, indispensable, necessary’ (always with a form of sum, esse, or habeō, habēre).
- 1112 **necessitās**, necessitātis (f.): ‘necessity, need’.
- 1113 **necne** (interr. conj.): ‘or not?’ | used in indir. discourse in place of annōn (vid. an).
- 1114 **necnōn** (conj.): ‘and also’ | often as phr., necnōn et.
- 1115 **nefās** (n. indecl.): ‘impiety, wickedness’.
- 1116 **neglegō** (negligō), neglegere, neglēxī, neglēctum: ‘to disregard, neglect, be indifferent to’.
- 1117 **negō**, negāre, negāvī, negātum: ‘to deny, refuse’ | esp. in indir. discourse, replacing ‘dicere... nōn’, e.g., ‘negāvīt sē venīre’: ‘he said that he was not coming’.
- 1118 **negōtium**, -iī (n.): ‘business, affairs’ (opp. of ōtium: ‘leisure, idleness’).
- 1119 **nēmō**, nēminis [gen. nūllius, dat. nēminī, abl. nūllō] (c.): ‘no man, no one, nobody’ | nēmō nōn...: ‘there is no one who does not...’.
- 1120 **nempe** (adv.): ‘indeed’.
- 1121 **nemus**, nemoris (n.): ‘wood, grove, forest’.
- 1122 **nepōs**, nepōtis (c.): ‘nephew, niece; grandson, granddaughter’.
- 1123 **nēquāquam** (adv.): ‘in no way, by no means at all’.
- 1124 **nequeō**, nequire, nequīvī (nequī), nequitum: ‘to be unable; cannot’.
- 1125 **nēquis** = nē (ali)quis: ‘lest anyone’.
- 1126 **nesciō**, nescīre, nescīvī (nescī), nescitum: ‘to be ignorant, not to know’.
- 1127 **nescius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘not knowing, ignorant’.
- 1128 **neuter**, neutra, neutrum [gen. sg. neutrius, dat. sg. neutri] (pronom. adj.) [nē + uter]: ‘neither of the two’ | in pl., neutri, -ae, -a: ‘neither (of the parties)’.
- 1129 **neutiquam** (adv.): ‘by no means’.
- 1130 **nēve**, neu (subord. conj.): ‘and that not, and lest’ | nēve... nēve...: ‘neither... nor...’.
- 1131 **nex**, necis (f.): ‘killing, murder’.
- 1132 **niger**, nigra, nigrum: ‘black’.
- 1133 **nihil**, nīl (n. indecl.), and nihilum, -ī (n.): ‘nothing’ | as adv., nihil, nīl: ‘not at all’ | in place of nēmō, nīl: ‘no one, nobody’.
- 1134 **nimis** (adv.): ‘very much, too much, exceedingly’.
- 1135 **nimius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘excessive, too great’ | acc. sg. as adv., nimium: ‘too much, exceedingly’.
- 1136 **nisi**, nī (subord. conj.): ‘unless, if not’.
- 1137 **nōbilis**, -e (adj.): ‘distinguished, noble’ | as sb., nōbilis, -is (c.): ‘nobleman, noblewoman’.
- 1138 **noceō**, nocēre, nocuī, nocitum: ‘to harm, do injury, do mischief (to)’ (+ dat.).
- 1139 **nocturnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘nocturnal’.
- 1140 **nōlō**, nōlle, nōluī, — [nōn + volō]: ‘to be unwilling; not to with/want’ | impv. used for prohibition, nōlī (nōlīte) + inf.: ‘do not...’.
- 1141 **nōmen**, nōminis (n.): ‘name’.
- 1142 **nōminō**, nōmināre, nōmināvī, nōminātum: ‘to mention, speak of, name’.
- 1143 **nōn** (adv.): ‘not’ | phr., sī nōn (subord. conj.): ‘if not’.
- 1144 **nōnāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XC]: ‘ninety’ | ord. num. adj., nōnāgēnsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) ninetieth’ | distr. num. adj., nōnāgēni, -ae, -a: ‘ninety each’ | num. adv., nōnāgīēns (-iēs): ‘ninety times’.
- 1145 **nōndum** (adv.): ‘not yet’.
- 1146 **nōngentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCCCC or ICCCC]: ‘nine hundred’ | ord. num. adj., nōngentēnsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) nine hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., nōngēni, -ae, -a: ‘nine hundred each’ | num. adv., nōngentiēns (-iēs): ‘nine hundred times’.
- 1147 **nōnne** (interr. conj.) [nōn + -ne]: ‘is it not the case that? surely...?’ (word introducing a question to which the expected answer is ‘yes’).
- 1148 **nōnnūllus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘some’.
- 1149 **nōs** (nom. and acc.), nostri/nostrum (gen.), nōbis (dat. and abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘we, of us / of ours, us’ | as authorial/royal 1st pers., ‘we (=I)’.
- 1150 **nōscō**, nōscere, nōvī, nōtum: ‘to learn, come to know’ | more often pf., nōvī, nōvisse (nōsse), nōtum: ‘to know’ (lit. ‘to have come to know’) | pf. ppl. as adj., nōtus, -a, -um (adj.) [pf. ppl. of nōscō]: ‘well-known’.
- 1151 **noster**, nostra, nostrum (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘our’.
- 1152 **novem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. IX]: ‘nine’ | ord. num. adj., nōnus, -a, -um: ‘(the) ninth’ | distr. num. adj., novēni, -ae, -a: ‘nine each’ | num. adv., noviēns (-iēs): ‘nine times’.
- 1153 **novitās**, novitātis (f.): ‘newness, novelty; renewal, renovation, reform’.
- 1154 **novus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘new’ | comp., novior (novius, n.), noviōris: ‘newer’; superl., novissimus, -a, -um, ‘latest, last, hindermost, extreme’ | adv., novē: ‘in a new manner’; noviter: ‘recently, newly’ | superl. adv., novissimē: ‘at last, last of all’.

- 1155 **nox**, noctis (f.): ‘night’ | nocte, noctū: ‘at night’.
- 1156 **nūbēs**, nūbis (f.): ‘cloud, mist’.
- 1157 **nūbō**, nūbere, nūpsī, nuptum: ‘to be married; to marry, wed’.
- 1158 **nūdus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘naked, bare’.
- 1159 **nūllātenus** (adv.) [nūllus + tenus (q.v.)]: ‘by no means’.
- 1160 **nūllus**, -a, -um [gen. sg. nūlliūs, dat. sg. nūllī] (pronom. adj.): ‘not any, no one’.
- 1161 **num** (interr. ptcl.): ‘surely not...?’ (introducing a question to which the expected answer is ‘no’).
- 1162 **nūmen**, nūminis (n.): ‘divine will, deity’.
- 1163 **numerus**, -ī (m.): ‘number, amount’.
- 1164 **nummus**, -ī (m.): ‘coin, money’.
- 1165 **numquam** (nun-) (adv.): ‘never’.
- 1166 **num** quid? (numquid?) (interr. conj.): ‘why?’ (strengthened form of num, q.v.).
- 1167 **nunc** (adv.): ‘now’.
- 1168 **nūntiō**, nūntiāre, nūntiāvī, nūntiātum: ‘to announce’.
- 1169 **nūntius**, -ī (m.): ‘messenger; news’.
- 1170 **nūper** (adv.): ‘lately, not long ago, recently’.
- 1171 **nuptiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘marriage, wedding, nuptials’.
- 1172 **nūsquā** (adv.): ‘nowhere’.
- 1173 **nūtriō**, nūtrīre, nūtrīvī, nūtrītum: ‘to nourish, feed; to bring up, rear’.
- 1174 **ō** (interj.): ‘o! oh!’.
- 1175 **ob** (prep. + acc.): ‘against, on account of’.
- 1176 **obeō**, obīre, obiī (obīvī), obitum: ‘to go to meet; to come to, come towards; to meet one’s end, die’.
- 1177 **obicīō** (obiiciō), obicere, obiēcī, obiectum: ‘to throw before, put before; to put in the way’.
- 1178 **oblīvīscor**, oblīvīscī, oblītus sum (dep.): ‘to forget’.
- 1179 **obsecrō**, obsecrāre, obsecrāvī, obsecrātum: ‘to beseech, entreat, implore’.
- 1180 **obsequium**, -iī (n.): ‘consent, a yielding; obedience, allegiance’ | ML also ‘retinue, attendance; service, ceremony’.
- 1181 **obsequor**, obsequī, obsecūtus sum (+ dat.): ‘to comply with, obey’.
- 1182 **observō**, observāre, observāvī, observātum: ‘to heed, observe; to watch, guard, keep; to respect, regard, comply with’.
- 1183 **obsideō**, obsidēre, obsēdī, obsessum: ‘to beset, blockade, besiege’.
- 1184 **obsum**, obesse, obfūī, obfutūrus (+ dat.): ‘to impede, get in the way’.
- 1185 **obtimeō**, obtinēre, obtinūī, obtentum: ‘to hold, have; to obtain; to stand, last, prevail (be in force)’.
- 1186 **obviam** (prep. + dat.): ‘in the way of’.
- 1187 **obviō**, obviāre, obviāvī, obviātum (+ dat.): ‘to meet’; sometimes in hostile sense, ‘to oppose, withstand, resist; to hinder, prevent’.
- 1188 **obvius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘in the way, so as to meet, meeting; being in one’s way’.
- 1189 **occāsiō**, occāsiōnis (f.): ‘opportunity, occasion, fit time’.
- 1190 **occidō**, occidere, occidī, occāsum [ob + cadō]: ‘to fall, fall down, go down; to perish, be done for’ | pres. ppl. as sb., occidēns, occidentis (m.): ‘west’ (place of the sun’s setting).
- 1191 **occidō**, occidere, occidī, occīsum [ob + caedō]: ‘to strike down, cut down; to kill’.
- 1192 **occupō**, occupāre, occupāvī, occupātum: ‘to seize, occupy; anticipate, do a thing first’ (+ infin.).
- 1193 **occurrō**, occurrere, occurrī, occursum: ‘to run to meet; to come into one’s mind, occur’.
- 1194 **ōceanus**, -ī (m.): ‘ocean’.
- 1195 **octingenti** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCCC or IOCCC]: ‘eight hundred’ | ord. num. adj., octingētēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) eight hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., octingēnī, -ae, -a: ‘eight hundred each’ | num. adv., octingentiēs (-iēs): ‘eight hundred times’.
- 1196 **octō** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VIII]: ‘eight’ | ord. num. adj., octāvus, -a, -um: ‘(the) eighth’ | distr. num. adj., octōnī, -ae, -a: ‘eight each’ | num. adv., octiēs (-iēs): ‘eight times’.
- 1197 **octōgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LXXX]: ‘eighty’ | ord. num. adj., octōgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) eightieth’ | distr. num. adj., octōgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘eighty each’ | num. adv., octōgiēs (-iēs): ‘eighty times’.
- 1198 **oculus**, -ī (m.): ‘eye’.
- 1199 **ōdī**, ōdisse, — [fut. ppl. ōsūrus] (def.): ‘to hate’.
- 1200 **odium**, -iī (n.): ‘hatred’.
- 1201 **odor**, odōris (m.): ‘smell, scent, stench, fragrance’.
- 1202 **offendō**, offendere, offendī, offēsum: ‘to stumble, blunder, commit an offence’.
- 1203 **offerō**, offerre, obtulī, oblātum (ob + ferō): ‘to present, offer, expose’.
- 1204 **officium**, -iī (n.): ‘service, duty, task’.
- 1205 **oleum**, -ī (n.): ‘oil, olive oil’.
- 1206 **ōlim** (adv.): ‘formerly, at some time, at that time’.
- 1207 **omnīnō** (adv.): ‘altogether, surely, by all means’.
- 1208 **omnipotēns**, omnipotentis (adj.): ‘almighty’.
- 1209 **omnis**, -e (adj.): ‘all, every, as a whole’ | as n. pl. sb., omnia, -iōrum: ‘all things / everything’ | as m./f. pl. sb., omnēs, omnium: ‘all (men), everyone’ | omnis homō: ‘every man/person’.
- 1210 **onerō**, onerāre, onerāvī, onerātum: ‘to load (upon), burden; to oppress’.

- 1211 **onus**, oneris (n.): ‘load, burden’.
- 1212 **opera**, -ae (f.): ‘labour, activity, work’.
- 1213 **operiō**, operīre, operuī, opertum: ‘to cover over (e.g., with clothing); to hide, conceal; to cause to be forgotten’.
- 1214 **operor**, operārī, operātus sum (dep.): ‘to labour at, devote oneself to, work’.
- 1215 **oportet**, oportēre, oportuit (impers.): ‘it is proper, right’ (+ acc. + inf.).
- 1216 **oppidum**, -ī (n.): ‘town’.
- 1217 **opprimō**, opprimere, oppressī, oppressum: ‘to press down, to close; to suppress, quell; to overwhelm, crush, subdue’.
- 1218 **opprobrium**, -ī (n.): ‘reproach, taunt; disgrace, dishonour’.
- 1219 **ops**, opis (f.): ‘assistance, aid; resources, power’ | commonly as pl., opēs, opum: ‘means, resources, wealth’.
- 1220 **optō**, optāre, optāvī, optātum: ‘to choose, select; to hope (for)’.
- 1221 **opus**, operis (n.): ‘work’ | as indecl. in phr., opus est (+ abl.): ‘there is need of’.
- 1222 **ōrātiō**, ōrātiōnis (f.): ‘speech, address’; EL ‘prayer’.
- 1223 **ōrātōrium**, -ī (n.): ‘chapel, oratory, church’.
- 1224 **orbis**, -is (m.): ‘circle, globe’ | orbis terrārum: ‘the world’.
- 1225 **ōrdinō**, ōrdināre, ōrdināvī, ōrdinātum: ‘to ordain, order, arrange’; EL, ‘to ordain (to an order in the clerical state); to appoint’.
- 1226 **ōrdō**, ōrdinis (m.): ‘order, rank, row’; EL, ‘order’ (of monks, religious, etc.); ML, ‘form of procedure, ritual’, e.g., ōrdō exsequiārum: ‘order of burial rites’.
- 1227 **origō**, originis (f.): ‘origin, source’.
- 1228 **orior**, orīrī, ortus sum [fut. act. ppl. oritūrus] (dep.): ‘to arise’ (esp. of sun, stars) | pres. ppl. as sb., oriēns, orientis (m.): ‘the rising sun; east’ (the place of the sun’s rising).
- 1229 **ōrnāmentum**, -ī (n.): ‘adornment, decoration’.
- 1230 **ōrnō**, ōrnāre, ōrnāvī, ōrnātum: ‘to furnish, provide, equip’.
- 1231 **ōrō**, ōrāre, ōrāvī, ōrātum: ‘to pray, beg, beseech’.
- 1232 **ōs**, ōris (n.): ‘mouth, face’.
- 1233 **os**, ossis (n.): ‘bone’.
- 1234 **ōsculum**, -ī (n.): ‘kiss’.
- 1235 **ostendō**, ostendere, ostendī, ostentum: ‘to show, hold out’.
- 1236 **ōstium**, -ī (n.): ‘door, entrance; mouth (of river, cave, etc.)’.
- 1237 **ōtium**, -ī (n.): ‘leisure’.
- 1238 **ovis**, -is (f.): ‘sheep’.
- 1239 **pācificus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘peacable, making peace; peaceful, undisturbed’.
- 1240 **paene** (pēne) (adv.): ‘almost’.
- 1241 **paenitentia**, -ae (f.): ‘repentance, penitence’; EL also ‘penance’ (sacramental confession of sins, or the actions of restitution imposed by the priest in confession).
- 1242 **pāgānus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘of the country, rustice’; EL ‘heathen, pagan’.
- 1243 **palam** (prep. + abl.): ‘in sight of’.
- 1244 **palātium**, -ī (n.): ‘palace; official residence’.
- 1245 **pallium**, -ī (n.): ‘cloak, mantle’.
- 1246 **palma**, -ae (f.): ‘palm (of the hand); palm tree’.
- 1247 **pandō**, pandere, pandī, passum: ‘to spread, extend; to open, unfold’.
- 1248 **pānis**, -is (m.): ‘bread’.
- 1249 **pāpa**, -ae (m.): ‘father’ (esp. as term of respect for a bishop); more narrowly, ‘pope’ (used exclusively of the bishop of Rome).
- 1250 **pār**, paris (adj.): ‘equal’.
- 1251 **parcō**, parcere, pepercī, parsum: ‘to spare, be sparing of’ (+ dat.).
- 1252 **parēns**, parentis (c.) [fr. pariō]: ‘procreator, mother, father, parent; ancestor’ | ML as pl., parentēs, parentum (c.): ‘relatives’.
- 1253 **pārēns**, pārentis (c.) [pres. ppl. of pāreō]: ‘a subject, one who obeys (a ruler)’.
- 1254 **pāreō**, pāreere, pāruī [fut. ppl. pāritūrus]: ‘to obey’ (+ dat.).
- 1255 **paries** (pariēs), parietis (m.): ‘wall, rampart’.
- 1256 **pariō**, parere, peperī, partum: ‘to bring forth, give birth to; to accomplish’.
- 1257 **pariter** (adv.): ‘equally, alike’.
- 1258 **parō**, parāre, parāvī, parātum: ‘to prepare, acquire’ | pf. ppl. as adj., parātus, -a, -um: ‘ready’.
- 1259 **pars**, partis (f.) [acc. sg. found as partem or partim; abl. sg. parte or partī; acc. pl. partēs or partīs]: ‘part, piece, portion; side, region; party, faction’ | adv., partim: ‘partly’.
- 1260 **partus**, -ūs (m.): ‘birth’.
- 1261 **parum** (adv.): ‘too little, not enough, insufficiently’.
- 1262 **parvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘small’ | comp., minor: ‘smaller, lesser, inferior’; superl., minimus: ‘smallest, least’ | superl. as sb., minimum, -ī: ‘the least thing’; as adv., minimē: ‘no, not at all’ | comp. as adv., minus: ‘not; less’ | sive (+ vb.)... sive minus: ‘whether... or not’ | dim., parvulus, -a, -um: ‘very small, little’ | dim. as sb., parvulus, -ī (m.): ‘little boy, small child’.
- 1263 **pascha**, -ae (f.), pascha, paschatis (n.): ‘Easter’ | adj., paschālis, -e: ‘of Easter, paschal’.
- 1264 **pāscō**, pāscere, pāvī, pāstum: ‘to feed, pasture’ | pass. as dep., pāscor, pāscī, pāstus sum: ‘to graze; to feast on, live on’.

- 1265 **passiō**, passiōnis (f.): ‘suffering (esp. the passion of Christ and the sufferings of the martyrs); emotion; disease’.
- 1266 **pāstor**, pāstōris (m.): ‘herdsman, shepherd’.
- 1267 **pateō**, patēre, patuī, —: ‘to stand open, lie open, be open, be apparent’.
- 1268 **pater**, patris (m.): ‘father, ancestor’.
- 1269 **patior**, patī, passus sum (dep.): ‘to bear, support, experience, undergo, suffer, endure, permit’ (‘suffer’ with the same dual sense as English, viz., ‘to endure’ and ‘to allow, permit’).
- 1270 **patria**, -ae (f.): ‘fatherland, homeland, country’.
- 1271 **paucus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘few’ | pl., pauci, -ae, -a: ‘few, a few’.
- 1272 **paulus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘little, small’ | as adv., paulō, paulum: ‘to only a small extent, slightly, a little, little’ | dimin. as sb., paululum, -ī (n.): ‘a very little bit’ | dimin. as adv., paululum: ‘very little, very slightly’.
- 1273 **pauper**, pauperis (adj.): ‘poor’ (in the sense of not rich); ‘lowly’ | as sb., pauper, pauperis (m.): ‘poor man’ | abstr. sb., paupertās, paupertātis (f.): ‘poverty’.
- 1274 **pāx**, pācis (f.): ‘peace’ | phr., pāca (+ possess. or gen.): ‘by (your/his) leave or permission’.
- 1275 **peccātor**, peccātōris (m.): ‘sinner’ (cf. peccō, peccāre).
- 1276 **peccō**, peccāre, peccāvī, peccātum: ‘to miss, make a mistake; to commit a wrong; to injure’; EL ‘to sin’ | pf. ppl. as sb., peccātum, -ī (n.): ‘fault, error; sin, crime’.
- 1277 **pectus**, pectoris (n.): ‘chest, breast’.
- 1278 **pecūnia**, -ae (f.): ‘money’.
- 1279 **pecus**, pecoris (n.), also pecus, pecudis (m.): ‘cattle, sheep’.
- 1280 **pedes**, peditis (m.): ‘footsoldier, infantryman; footman, page’.
- 1281 **pedester**, pedestris, pedestre (adj.): ‘on foot’.
- 1282 **pēdis**, -is (c.): ‘louse’.
- 1283 **pellō**, pellere, pepulī, pulsum: ‘to strike, beat, push, drive’.
- 1284 **pendō**, pendere, pependī, pēsum: ‘to weigh, hang, suspend; to pay’.
- 1285 **penes** (prep. + acc.): ‘in the power of’.
- 1286 **penitus**, penitē (adv.): ‘inwardly, internally’; ‘thoroughly, entirely’.
- 1287 **per** (prep. + acc.): ‘through; by’ | phr., per omnia: ‘in all respects’.
- 1288 **percipiō**, percipere, percēpī, perceptum: ‘to get, obtain; perceive’.
- 1289 **percutiō**, percutere, percussī, percussum: ‘to strike, smite, ruin, slay’.
- 1290 **perdō**, perdere, perdidī, perditum: ‘to destroy’.
- 1291 **perducō**, perducere, perdūxī, perductum: ‘to bring, carry, lead, conduct’.
- 1292 **peregrīnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘from foreign parts, strange, alien’ | as sb., peregrīnus, -ī (m.): ‘pilgrim’.
- 1293 **perēō**, perīre, perīvī (periī), peritum: ‘to perish, be lost’.
- 1294 **perficiō**, perficere, perfēcī, perfectum: ‘to achieve, accomplish, finish, complete’ | pf. ppl. as adj., perfectus, -a, -um: ‘complete, perfect’ | adv., perfectē: ‘perfectly’.
- 1295 **pergō**, pergere, perrēxī, perrēctum: ‘to continue, proceed; to awaken’.
- 1296 **perīculum** (perīclum), -ī (n.): ‘danger’.
- 1297 **perimō**, perimere, perēmī, perēptum: ‘to annihilate, extinguish’.
- 1298 **perinde** (adv.): ‘in like manner, in the same manner’.
- 1299 **perītus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘skilful, expert’.
- 1300 **permaneō**, permanēre, permānsī, permāsum: ‘to hold out, continue, endure, remain, persist’.
- 1301 **permittō**,mittere, permīsī, permissum: ‘to yield, allow, permit’.
- 1302 **perpetuus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unbroken, continuous; perpetual, everlasting’ | in perpetuum (imperpetuum): ‘forever’.
- 1303 **persecūtiō**, persecutiōnis (f.): ‘persecution, suffering’.
- 1304 **persequor**, persequī, persecūtus sum (dep.): ‘to pursue, follow closely; to proceed against, take vengeance upon; to persecute’.
- 1305 **persōna**, -ae (f.): ‘person’; EL ‘parson’.
- 1306 **pertineō**, pertinēre, pertinuī: ‘to extend over, reach; to refer to, pertain to, be the business of’.
- 1307 **pervenīō**, pervenīre, pervēnī, perventum: ‘to arrive, reach; to attain to’.
- 1308 **pēs**, pedis (m.): ‘foot’.
- 1309 **petō**, petere, petīvī, petitum: ‘to seek, aim at, ask’.
- 1310 **petra**, -ae (f.): ‘rock, crag, stone’.
- 1311 **philosophia**, -ae (f.): ‘philosophy’.
- 1312 **philosophus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘philosophical’ | as m. sb., philosophus, -ī: ‘philosopher’.
- 1313 **pietās**, pietātis (f.): CL ‘dutiful conduct, sense of duty, devotion’ (esp. between parents and children); EL ‘piety, pity, goodness’.
- 1314 **piscis**, -is (m.): ‘fish’.
- 1315 **pius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘dutiful, devoted, just, pious’.
- 1316 **placeō**, placēre, placuī, placitum [poet. pf. sometimes placitus sum] (+ dat.): ‘to please’ | impers., placet: ‘it pleases’ | pf. ppl. as adj., placitus, -a, -um: ‘pleasing, agreeable, acceptable’ | as n. sb., placitum, -ī: ‘that which is pleasing or agreeable; opinion, sentiment’;

- maxim, principle'; ML also 'pleasure, order' | ML n. pl., placita, -ōrum: 'court trial, plea'.
- 1317 **placidus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'gentle, quiet, still, calm, mild, peaceful, placid'.
- 1318 **plācō**, plācāre, plācāvī, plācātum: 'to quiet, soothe, appease'.
- 1319 **plaga**, -ae (f.): 'blow, stroke, injury; plague, pestilence'.
- 1320 **plangō**, plangere, plānxī, plānctum: 'to strike, beat; to beat (the breast), lament'.
- 1321 **plantō**, plantāre, plantāvī, plantātum: 'to set, fix in place'; ML 'to plant'.
- 1322 **plānus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'even, level, flat; clear, distinct, intelligible' | adv., plānē: 'simply, clearly; entirely, quite'.
- 1323 **platēa** (poet. platēa), -ae (f.): 'street, avenue'.
- 1324 **plēbs**, plēbis (f.): 'the common people'.
- 1325 **plēnus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'full' | adv., plēnē: 'fully'.
- 1326 **plērusque**, plēraque, plērumque: 'the greater part, very many, most, the majority' | as adv., plērumque: 'usually, generally'.
- 1327 **plōrō**, plōrāre, plōrāvī, plōrātum: 'to wail, lament'.
- 1328 **plūs**, plūris (comp. adj. of multus): 'more' | pl., plūrēs (plūra, n.), plūrium: 'more, very many' | superl. plūrimus, -a, -um: 'most, very many' | as adv., plūs: 'more, to a greater extent'.
- 1329 **poena**, -ae (f.): 'penalty, punishment'.
- 1330 **pōeta**, -ae (m.): 'poet'.
- 1331 **polliceor**, pollicērī, pollicitus sum (dep.): 'to promise'.
- 1332 **polluō**, polluere, polluī, pollūtum: 'to soil, defile, pollute'.
- 1333 **pōmum**, -ī (n.), pōmus, -ī (f.): 'fruit (of a tree, e.g., apple, pear)'.
- 1334 **pondus**, ponderis (n.): 'weight'.
- 1335 **pōne** (prep. + acc.): 'behind'.
- 1336 **pōnō**, pōnere, posuī, positum: 'to put, place, set; to put aside'.
- 1337 **pōns**, pontis (m.): 'bridge'.
- 1338 **pontifex**, pontificis (m.): CL 'priest' (president at sacrifices); EL 'bishop, pontiff' (esp. the bishop of Rome, the Pope).
- 1339 **pontus**, -ī (m.): 'the open sea, the deep'.
- 1340 **populus**, -ī (m.): '(a/the) people'; ML also 'army' | ML m. pl., populī, -ōrum: 'crowd, crowds'.
- 1341 **porrigō**, porrigere, porrēxī, porrēctum: 'to stretch out, put forth, reach out, extend'.
- 1342 **porrō** (adv.): 'far away; further; furthermore'.
- 1343 **porta**, -ae (f.): 'gate'.
- 1344 **portō**, portāre, portāvī, portātum: 'to carry (a load)'.
- 1345 **pōscō**, pōscere, popōscī: 'to demand, claim; to inquire into'.
- 1346 **possessiō**, possessiōnis (f.): 'possession, property'.
- 1347 **possibilis**, -e (adj.): 'possible'.
- 1348 **possideō**, possidēre, possēdī, possessum: 'to possess'.
- 1349 **possidō**, possīdere, possēdī, possessum: 'to take possession of'.
- 1350 **possum**, posse, potuī: 'to be able, can' | impers., e.g., potest dicī: 'it can be said' | inf. as sb., posse: ML 'ability, capability'; 'power, force, army'.
- 1351 **post** (adv. and prep. + acc.): 'after, behind; later, afterwards'.
- 1352 **postea** (adv.): 'afterwards'.
- 1353 **posterus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'next, later' | as pl. m. sb., posterī, -ōrum: 'future generations, descendants, posterity' | comp., posterior: 'that comes or follows after' (adv., posterius: 'afterwards'); superl., postrēmus: 'last of all' | superl. adv., postrēmō: 'lastly, last in order'.
- 1354 **postmodo**, postmodum (adv.): CL 'presently, shortly'; ML 'afterwards, after a while'.
- 1355 **postquam** (subord. conj.): 'after that'.
- 1356 **postulō**, postulāre, postulāvī, postulātum: 'to ask, demand, claim'.
- 1357 **potēns**, potentis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of possum]: 'able, powerful'.
- 1358 **potestās**, potestātis (f.): 'power'.
- 1359 **potis**, -e (adj.): 'powerful, able' | superl. as adv., potissimum: 'by preference'.
- 1360 **potius** (adv.): 'rather'.
- 1361 **pōtō**, pōtāre, pōtāvī, pōtātum (pōtum): 'to drink'.
- 1362 **pōtus**, -ūs (m.): 'drink; drinking'.
- 1363 **prae** (prep. + abl.): 'before, in front of; compared to, next to; on account of, for'.
- 1364 **praebēō**, praebēre, praebuī, praebitum: 'to furnish, supply, render, show' | praebēre sē: 'to show oneself'.
- 1365 **praecēdō**, praecēdere, praecessī, praecessum: 'to go before, precede'.
- 1366 **praecipio**, praecipere, praecēpī, praeceptum: 'to anticipate, advise, warn; to instruct, command' | pf. ppl. as sb., praeceptum, -ī (n.): 'rule, precept; command, instruction'.
- 1367 **praecipuus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'foremost, principal' | as adv., praecipuē: 'most of all, especially'.
- 1368 **praeda**, -ae (f.): 'booty, spoils, prey'.
- 1369 **praedicātor**, praedicātōris (m.): 'preacher'.
- 1370 **praedicō**, praedicāre, praedicāvī, praedicātum: CL 'to make known by proclamation'; EL 'to preach'.
- 1371 **praedicō**, praedicere, praedixī, praedictum: 'to say before, premise; to foretell, predict; to advise, warn, admonish, prescribe' | pf. ppl. as adj.,

- praedictus, -a, -um: 'before-mentioned, aforesaid'.
- 1372 **praefātus**, -a, -um [pf. ppl. of praefor]: 'before-mentioned, aforesaid'.
- 1373 **praefērō**, praeferre, praetuli, praelātum: 'to place before, prefer' | pf. ppl. as sb., praelātus, -ī (m.): 'prelate' (a member of one of the higher orders of clerics, e.g., a bishop, an archdeacon, an abbot).
- 1374 **praeficiō**, praeficere, praefēcī, praefectum: 'to set over, place in authority over' | pf. ppl. as sb., praefectus, -ī (m.): 'prefect'.
- 1375 **praemium**, -īī (n.): 'bounty, reward'.
- 1376 **praeparō**, praeparāre, praeparāvī, praeparātum: 'to prepare'.
- 1377 **praepōnō**, praepōnere, praeposui, praepositum: 'to place before or above'.
- 1378 **praesēns**, praesentis [pres. ppl. of praesum] (adj.): 'present (in time or place), in person, ready' | as sb., praesēns, praesentis (n.): 'the present (time)'.
- 1379 **praesentia**, -ae (f.): 'presence'.
- 1380 **praesentō**, praesentāre, praesentāvī, praesentātum: 'to hand to; to present'.
- 1381 **praesidium**, -ī (n.): 'protection, defence'; CL also 'garrison'.
- 1382 **praestō**, praestāre, praestiti, praestitum: 'to provide, furnish; to excel; to exhibit, show' | praestāre sē: 'to show oneself'.
- 1383 **praesum**, praesesse, praefui, praefuturus (+ dat.): 'to be in command of'.
- 1384 **praesūmō**, praesūmere, praesūpsī, praesūptum: CL 'to take in advance; to perform beforehand; to take for granted'; ML 'to dare, presume'.
- 1385 **praeter** (adv. and prep. + acc.): 'by, along, past; besides, except' | praetereā (adv.): 'besides, moreover'.
- 1386 **praetereā** (adv.): 'moreover'.
- 1387 **praetereō**, praeterire, praeterii (praeterivī), praeteritum: 'to go by, go past, pass by, pass'.
- 1388 **praetor**, praetōris (m.): 'praetor' (one of the chief Roman magistrates).
- 1389 **praevalēō**, praevalēre, praevaluī, —: CL 'to have greater power or worth; to be of great virtue'; ML 'to be powerful, have greater power, prevail'.
- 1390 **prātum**, -ī (n.): 'meadow'.
- 1391 **precor**, precārī, precātus sum: 'to pray, invoke, beg'.
- 1392 **premō**, premere, pressī, pressum: 'to press, pursue, overwhelm'.
- 1393 **presbyter**, presbyteris (m.): 'priest, presbyter'.
- 1394 **pretiosus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'costly, of great value, precious'.
- 1395 **pretium**, -īī (n.): 'price, worth, reward' | pretium operae: 'a reward for trouble'.
- 1396 **prex**, precis (f.): 'prayer, entreaty'.
- 1397 **primitiae**, -ārum (f.): 'first fruits, first offerings'.
- 1398 **primogenitus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'first-born'.
- 1399 **primus**, -a, -um (ord. num. adj. of ūnus, q.v.): 'first' | as adv., primō: 'first, in the first place, in the beginning'; primum: 'at first, firstly'.
- 1400 **princeps**, principis (adj.): 'first, chief' | as sb., princeps, principis (m./f.): 'leader, person in charge; captain (of an army)'; ML 'prince'.
- 1401 **principium**, -īī (n.): 'beginning; principle'.
- 1402 **prior** (prius, n.), priōris (comp. adj.): 'earlier, preceding; former, first (of two)' | EL, as sb., prior, priōris (m.): 'prior' (term applied to any superior or elder monk; later applied to the second in dignity in a monastery or to the head of a monastic priory) | f., priōrissa, -ae: 'prioress'.
- 1403 **prius**, priusquam (comp. adv. and conj.): 'before; before that'.
- 1404 **privātus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'personal, private'.
- 1405 **privō**, privāre, privāvī, privātum: 'to free, release, deliver; to deprive, rob, strip'.
- 1406 **prō** (prep. + abl.): 'for, on behalf of, in proportion to' | ML = CL propter: 'on account of' (q.v.).
- 1407 **prō**, prōh (interj.): 'forbid it! God forbid!'.
- 1408 **probō**, probāre, probāvī, probātum: 'to test, try; approve, prove'; 'to convince someone (dat.) of a thing (acc.)'.
- 1409 **prōcēdō**, prōcēdere, prōcessī, prōcessum: 'to go forth, advance, proceed'.
- 1410 **procul** (adv.): 'at a distance, from afar'.
- 1411 **prōcūrō**, prōcūrāre, prōcūrāvī, prōcūrātum: 'to take care of, attend to, look after'; 'to arrange, bring about'.
- 1412 **prōdō**, prōdere, prōdidi, prōditum: 'to publish, hand down; to give over, betray'.
- 1413 **prōdūcō**, prōdūcere, prōdūxī, prōductum: 'to lead forth, lead forward, bring out'.
- 1414 **proelium** (praelium), -īī (n.): 'battle'.
- 1415 **profectō** (adv.) [prō + factō]: 'surely, certainly, by all means'.
- 1416 **prōferō**, prōferre, prōtuli, prōlātum: 'to carry out, bring forth, produce; to offer'.
- 1417 **prōficiō**, prōficere, prōfēcī, prōfectum: 'to make progress; to succeed, profit; to accomplish, effect'.
- 1418 **proficiscor**, proficiscī, profectus sum (dep.): 'to set forth, go'.
- 1419 **profundus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'deep' | as sb., profundum, -ī (n.) 'depth'.
- 1420 **prohibeō**, prohibēre, prohibui, prohibitum: 'to restrain, keep away'.



- 1421 **prōiciō**, prōicere, prōiēcī, prōiectum: ‘to throw forward’.
- 1422 **proinde** (adv.): ‘in like manner, in the same manner’; ML ‘therefore’.
- 1423 **prōmittō**, prōmittere, prōmisi, prōmissum: ‘to send forth, offer; to promise’.
- 1424 **prope** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘near, nearby; nearly, almost’; ‘near, next to’ | comp. adv., propius: ‘more nearly, nearer’; superl. adv., proximē ‘most nearly’ | comp. adj., propior: ‘nearer’; superl. adj., proximus: ‘nearest’ | superl. adj. as sb., proximus, -ī (m.): ‘neighbour’.
- 1425 **properō**, properāre, properāvī, properātum: ‘to hasten, speed’.
- 1426 **prophēta**, -ae (m.): ‘prophet’.
- 1427 **propinquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘near, near at hand, neighbouring’.
- 1428 **prōpōnō**, prōpōnere, prōposuī, prōpositum: ‘to put forth, propose, present’ | pf. ppl. as sb., prōpositum, -ī (n.): ‘plan, intention, design, resolution, purpose’; ML also ‘manner of life, life, monastic vow’.
- 1429 **proprius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘(one’s) own, peculiar’ | as n. pl. sb., propria, -iōrum: ‘one’s own home, one’s own parts’ | adv., propriē: ‘properly, correctly’.
- 1430 **propter** (prep. + acc.): ‘near; because of, on account of’ | quāpropter (adv.): ‘for which reason, wherefore’.
- 1431 **propterea** (adv.): ‘on that account’.
- 1432 **prosper** (prosperus), prospera, prosperum (adj.): ‘prosperous’.
- 1433 **prōsternō**, prōsternere, prōstrāvī, prōstrātum: ‘to strew in front of (someone); to throw to the ground, ruin, destroy; to debase oneself’.
- 1434 **prōsum**, prōdesse, prōfui, prōfuturus [pres. ind. act., prōdes, prōdest, etc.] (+ dat.): ‘to be of use, be helpful, do good (to); to aid’.
- 1435 **prōtinus** (adv.): ‘at once, forthwith’.
- 1436 **prōvincia**, -ae (f.): ‘province; official duty’.
- 1437 **prōvocō**, prōvocāre, prōvocāvī, prōvocātum: ‘to call forth; to challenge, incite, provoke’.
- 1438 **prūdēns**, prūdētis (adj.): ‘wise, prudent’ | comp., prūdētior (prūdētius, n.), prūdētioris; superl., prūdētissimus, -a, -um (superl. adj.): ‘wisest’ | abstr. sb., prūdētia, -ae (f.): ‘wisdom, prudence’.
- 1439 **psallō**, psallere, psalli, —: ‘to play upon a stringed instrument’; ML ‘to sing’ (esp. to sing psalms in the liturgy).
- 1440 **psalmus**, -ī (m.): ‘psalm’ (piece of biblical poetry).
- 1441 **pūblicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘public, belonging to the state’ | adv., pūblicē: ‘publicly, in public’.
- 1442 **pudor**, pudōris (m.): ‘sense of shame, modesty, propriety’.
- 1443 **puella**, -ae (f.): ‘girl; girl-friend’.
- 1444 **puer**, puerī (m.): ‘boy; slave’ | dimin., puerulus, -ī (m.): ‘little boy; little slave’.
- 1445 **pūgna**, -ae (f.): ‘fist-fight, fight, battle’.
- 1446 **pugnō**, pugnāre, pugnāvī, pugnātum: ‘to fight’.
- 1447 **pulcher**, pulchra, pulchrum: ‘beautiful, handsome’ | comp., pulchrior (pulchrius, n.), pulchrioris: ‘more beautiful’; superl., pulcherrimus, -a, -um (superl. adj.): ‘most beautiful’.
- 1448 **pulchritūdō**, pulchritūdinis (f.): ‘beauty’.
- 1449 **pulsō**, pulsāre, pulsāvī, pulsātum: ‘to push against, strike upon, keep hitting’.
- 1450 **pulvis**, pulveris (m.): ‘dust, powder’.
- 1451 **pūniō**, pūnire, pūnivī (pūniī), pūnitum [arch. sp. poen-; also found as dep., pūnior, pūniī, pūnitus sum]: ‘to punish’.
- 1452 **pūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clean, pure, unspotted’.
- 1453 **putō**, putāre, putāvī, putātum: ‘to think, suppose’.
- 1454 **quā** (adv.): ‘where, how’.
- 1455 **quācumque** (adv.): ‘by whatsoever way’.
- 1456 **quadrāgēsima**, -ae (f.) [ord. num. adj. of quadrāgintā (q.v.) as sb.]: ‘Lent’ (the liturgical season forty days before Easter, not counting Sundays)
- 1457 **quadrāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XL]: ‘forty’ | ord. num. adj., quadrāgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsimus): ‘(the) fortieth’ | distr. num. adj., quadrāgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘forty each’ | num. adv., quadrāgēns (-iēs): ‘forty times’.
- 1458 **quadrīngentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CCCC]: ‘four hundred’ | ord. num. adj., quadrīngentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsimus): ‘(the) four hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., quadrīngēnī, -ae, -a: ‘four hundred each’ | num. adv., quadrīngentiēs (-iēs): ‘four hundred times’.
- 1459 **quadrivium**, -ī (n.): CL ‘a place where four ways meet’; ML ‘quadrivium’, the second group of the seven liberal arts (viz., arithmetic, geometry, music, and astronomy)
- 1460 **quaerō**, quaerere, quaesivī, quaesitum: ‘to seek, look for; to inquire, ask’ | also as quaesō, quaesumus: ‘I / we pray’ (introducing a polite request).
- 1461 **quālis**, -e (adj.): interr. or rel., ‘of what sort, what kind of, what’ | correl., talis... qualis...: ‘such... as...’.
- 1462 **quālisicumque** (univ. rel. adj.): ‘of whatever kind’.
- 1463 **quāliter** (adv.): ‘just as, as’ | ML = CL quōmodo (interr. adv.): ‘how?’.
- 1464 **quam** (adv. and conj.): ‘how...! how very...! how greatly...!’; ‘as, in what degree’ | after comp.,

- 'than' | adv. phr., quam diū (quamdiū): 'how long?; as long as'.
- 1465 **quamobrem?** (adv. and conj.): 'why?; 'wherefore, for which reason'.
- 1466 **quamquam** (conj.): 'although, however'.
- 1467 **quamvis** (adv. and conj.): 'however you like; however much; although'.
- 1468 **quandō** (adv. and conj.): 'when; since' | sī quandō: 'if ever'.
- 1469 **quandōcumque** (adv.): 'whensoever, at whatever time'.
- 1470 **quandōque** (adv.): 'at what time soever, whenever, whensoever, as often as'.
- 1471 **quandōquidem** (subord. conj.): 'since, because'.
- 1472 **quantus**, -a, -um (adj.): interr., 'how great?; rel., 'of what size, amount', etc. | as n. sb., quantum (+ gen.): 'how much of...?' | interr., quanti: 'at what price?; rel., 'at which price' | adv., quantum: 'how much? how greatly?; how much! how greatly!; as much as' | quantum ad (+ acc.): 'regarding' | abstr. sb., quantitās, quantitātis (f.): 'amount, size'.
- 1473 **quantuscumque**, quantacumque, quantumcumque (univ. rel. adj.): 'however great'.
- 1474 **quāpropter** (conj.): 'for which reason, wherefore'.
- 1475 **quārē** (adv. and conj.): 'why, for which reason, wherefore'.
- 1476 **quasi** (adv. and conj.) [quam + sī]: 'as if, as it were'.
- 1477 **quātenus** (adv. and conj.): 'to what point, how far'; 'till when, how long, how far; to which extent' | ML also as final coord. conj.: 'so that, in order that, to the end that' (= CL ut, q.v.).
- 1478 **quattuor** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. IIII or IV]: 'four' | ord. num. adj., quārtus, -a, -um: '(the) fourth' | distr. num. adj., quaternī, -ae, -a: 'four each' | num. adv., quater: 'four times'.
- 1479 **quattuordecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XIII or XIV]: 'fourteen' | ord. num. adj., quārtus decimus, -a, -um | num. adv., quattuordecientiēns (-iēs): 'fourteen times'.
- 1480 **-que** (encl. conj.): 'and' | -que... -que...: 'both... and...' | -que... et...: 'both... and...'.
- 1481 **quemadmodum** (adv. and conj.): 'as, just as, how, in what manner'.
- 1482 **quēō**, quire, quivī (quī), quitum: 'to be able; can'.
- 1483 **queror**, querī, questus sum (dep.): 'to complain of, lament'.
- 1484 **quī**, quae, quod (pron. and adj.): 'who, which, what'.
- 1485 **quia** (conj.): 'because, for' | LL etc., introducing direct discourse, 'that...'.
- 1486 **quicumque**, quaecumque, quodcumque (pron. and adj.): 'whoever, whatever'.
- 1487 **quīdam**, quaedam, quoddam (pron. and pronom. adj.): 'a certain (one), someone, something'.
- 1488 **quidem** (adv.): 'certainly, assuredly; at least; indeed' (emphasizing the word it follows) | nē... quidem: 'not even...'.
- 1489 **quiēs**, quiētis (f.): 'rest'.
- 1490 **quiēscō**, quiēscere, quiēvī, quiētum: 'to keep quiet; to sleep'.
- 1491 **quīlibet**, quaelibet, quidlibet (quodlibet) (pron. and pronom. adj.): 'any (one / thing); whoever; anyone/anything you like' | n. sb., quidlibet: 'whatever'.
- 1492 **quīn** (adv. and conj.): 'but that, so that... not (+ subj.); 'indeed, in fact'.
- 1493 **quīndecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XV]: 'fifteen' | ord. num. adj., quīntus decimus, -a, -um: '(the) fifteenth' | num. adv., quīndeciēns (-iēs): 'fifteen times'.
- 1494 **quīngentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. D or IO]: 'five hundred' | ord. num. adj., quīngentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): '(the) five hundredth' | distr. num. adj., quīngēnī, -ae, -a: 'five hundred each' | num. adv., quīngentiēns (-iēs): 'five hundred times'.
- 1495 **quīnquāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. L]: 'fifty' | ord. num. adj., quīnquāgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): '(the) fiftieth' | distr. num. adj., quīnquāgēnī, -ae, -a: 'fifty each' | num. adv., quīnquāgiēns (-iēs): 'fifty times'.
- 1496 **quīnque** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. V]: 'five' | ord. num. adj., quīntus, -a, -um: '(the) fifth' | distr. num. adj., quīnī, -ae, -a: 'five each' | num. adv., quīnquiēns (-iēs): 'five times'.
- 1497 **quīppe** (adv. and conj.): 'indeed, surely; inasmuch as' | quīppe quī (or quae): 'seeing that he (or she)' (introducing a relative clause).
- 1498 **quis**, qua, quid (indef. pron.): 'anyone, anything'.
- 1499 **quis** (m./f.), quid (n.) (interr. pron.): 'who? what?'.
- 1500 **quiscumque**, quaecumque, quodcumque (comp. pron.): 'whosoever, whatsoever'.
- 1501 **quisnam** (quīnam), quaenam, quidnam (quodnam) (interr. pron.): 'who/what, pray? who/which exactly?'.
- 1502 **quispiam**, quaequam, quippiam [quodpiam] (indef. pron.): 'someone'.
- 1503 **quisquam**, quidquam [quicquam] (pron.): 'any (single) person; anyone at all' | used only sg., usu. in neg. sentences, corresponding to the adj. ūllus ('anyone'); thus, haud quisquam: 'not anyone at all'.
- 1504 **quisque**, quaeque, quidque (quodque) (pron. and adj.): 'every or each one (severally), everyone; whoever, whatever'.

- 1505 **quisquis** (quidquid/quicquid, n.) (indef. pron.) [found only in nom., acc., and abl.]: ‘whosoever, whatsoever’.
- 1506 **quīvis**, quaevis, quidvis [quodvis] (indef. pron.): ‘anyone/anything you like’.
- 1507 **quō** (adv. and conj.): ‘to what place, to which place, to where, whither’; ‘for which reason, in order that’; ‘whereby’; | quā (adv.): ‘by what way; where; how’ | phr., sī quō: ‘if to anywhere’; sī quā: ‘if by any way’.
- 1508 **quoad** (conj.): ‘until; while, so long as’.
- 1509 **quōcircā** (conj.): ‘wherefore’.
- 1510 **quōcumque** (adv.): ‘whithersoever, to anywhere at all’.
- 1511 **quod** (conj.): ‘because; that’ | phr., eo quod: lit., ‘for this, (namely) that’, i.e., ‘because’ | prō eō quod: ‘because’ | in eō quod: ‘inasmuch as’.
- 1512 **quōdammodo** (quoddammodo) (adv.): ‘in a certain way’.
- 1513 **quodsī** (quod sī) (conj.): ‘but if’.
- 1514 **quōminus** (subord. conj.): ‘whereby not, in order that not’.
- 1515 **quōmodo** (adv. and conj.): ‘how, in what manner; as, just as’.
- 1516 **quondam** (adv.): ‘at some time, formerly, once’.
- 1517 **quoniam** (conj.): ‘since, seeing that, because, that’.
- 1518 **quoque** (conj. and adv.): ‘also, too’.
- 1519 **quot** (indecl. interr. and rel. adj. indecl.): ‘how many?’ (usu. expecting response of a cardinal number, e.g., trēs/tria); ‘as (many)’.
- 1520 **quotcumque** (rel. adj.): ‘however many’.
- 1521 **quotēni?** (interr. adj.): ‘how many each?’.
- 1522 **quotiēns**, quotiēs (adv. and conj.): ‘how many times, how often; as often as, whenever’.
- 1523 **quotiēscumque** (adv.): ‘however often’.
- 1524 **quotquot** (indecl. univ. rel. adj.): ‘how many soever, however many’ | transf. adj., ‘all, every’.
- 1525 **quōusque** (adv. and conj.): ‘until; how long?’.
- 1526 **rādix**, rādīcis (f.): ‘root’.
- 1527 **rāmus**, -ī (m.): ‘branch’.
- 1528 **rapāx**, rapācis (adj.): ‘greedy (grasping)’.
- 1529 **rapīō**, rapere, rapuī, raptum: ‘to seize, tear away, carry off’.
- 1530 **rārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wide apart, loose, thin; rare, seldom encountered’ | adv., rārō: ‘seldom’.
- 1531 **ratiō**, ratiōnis (f.): ‘method, plan, system; reason, reckoning; cause; manner, way’.
- 1532 **recēdō**, recēdere, recessī, recessum: ‘to step back, recoil, recede, withdraw’.
- 1533 **recēns**, recentis (adj.): ‘fresh, new’.
- 1534 **recipiō**, recipere, recēpī, receptum: ‘to take back, receive, regain’ | sē recipere: ‘to betake oneself, go’.
- 1535 **recordor**, recordārī, recordātus sum (dep.): ‘to remember’.
- 1536 **reddō**, reddere, reddidī, redditum: ‘to return, give back’.
- 1537 **redēptiō**, redēptiōnis (f.): ‘buying back, releasing, ransoming, redemption’.
- 1538 **redeō**, redīre, rediī, reditum: ‘to go back, return’.
- 1539 **redimō**, redimere, redēmī, redēptum: ‘to buy back, repurchase, redeem’.
- 1540 **redūcō**, redūcere, redūxī, reductum: ‘to lead back’.
- 1541 **referō**, referre, retulī (rettulī), relātum: ‘to bring back, give back, return; to tell, report, relate’.
- 1542 **reficiō**, reficere, refēcī, refectum: ‘to refresh’.
- 1543 **rēgīna**, -ae (f.): ‘queen’.
- 1544 **rēgiō**, rēgiōnis (f.): ‘boundary, region, country’.
- 1545 **rēgius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘kingly, royal, pertaining to the king’ | as sb., rēgia, -ae (f.): ‘palace’.
- 1546 **rēgnō**, rēgnāre, rēgnāvī, rēgnātum: ‘to rule, reign’.
- 1547 **rēgnum**, -ī (n.): ‘kingship, kingdom, reign, rule’.
- 1548 **regō**, regere, rēxī, rēctum: ‘to guide, rule’ | pf. ppl. as adj., rēctus, -a, -um: ‘straight, direct; upright’ | adv., rēctē: ‘rightly, uprightly’.
- 1549 **regula**, -ae (f.): CL ‘measuring rod’; LL and ML ‘rule, pattern, model, example’; ‘(monastic) rule’.
- 1550 **rēligiō**, rēligiōnis (f.): CL ‘conscientiousness, devoutness, piety; sense of religious obligation or duty to the gods’; ML ‘manner of life; religious (monastic) life; any order of monks or nuns’.
- 1551 **rēligiōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘scrupulous, precise; anxious, superstitious; associated with religion’; ML ‘member of a monastic or religious order’.
- 1552 **relinquō**, relinquere, reliquī, relictum: ‘to leave behind, not take with, leave’.
- 1553 **reliquiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘leavings, remnants, remains’; EL ‘relics (of the saints)’.
- 1554 **reliquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘remaining, rest’; pl., reliquī, reliqua: ‘the rest’.
- 1555 **remaneō**, remanēre, remānsī, remānsūm: ‘to stay behind, remain’.
- 1556 **remittō**, remittere, remisī, remissum: ‘to let go, send back, loosen, relax’.
- 1557 **removeō**, removēre, remōvī, remōtum: ‘to move back, remove, withdraw’.
- 1558 **reor**, (rēri,) ratus sum (dep.): ‘to think, imagine, suppose, deem’.
- 1559 **reperiō**, reperire. repperī, repertum: ‘to find, find out, discover’.
- 1560 **repetō**, repetere, repetivī, repetitum: ‘to demand, exact; to revisit; to call to mind, recollect; to repeat’.
- 1561 **repleō**, replēre, replēvī, replētum: ‘to fill again, fill up’.

- 1562 **reputō**, reputāre, reputāvī, reputātum: ‘to reckon, calculate, compute’.
- 1563 **requiēs**, requiētis (f.): ‘rest after toil, rest, repose’.
- 1564 **requiēscō**, requiēscere, requiēvī, requiētum: ‘to rest, take rest, repose’.
- 1565 **requirō**, requirere, requisivī (requisiī), requisitum: ‘to search for; to inquire after; to miss, need’.
- 1566 **rēs**, rei (f.): ‘thing, reality; possession; matter, business’ | **rēs publica** (rēspūblica): ‘republic, commonwealth’ | **rēs familiāris**: ‘family property, estate’ | **rēs militāris**: ‘art of war’ | **rēs novae**: ‘revolution’.
- 1567 **residō**, residere, resēdī, resessum: ‘to sit down, settle; to reside’.
- 1568 **resistō**, resistere, restitī: ‘to stand still, remain behind, continue; to withstand, resist, oppose’.
- 1569 **respicō**, respicere, respexī, respectum: ‘to look back, regard, consider’.
- 1570 **respondeō**, respondēre, respondi, respōnsum: ‘to answer, reply’ | pf. ppl. as sb., respōnsum, -ī (n.): ‘answer, response’.
- 1571 **restituō**, restituere, restitui, restitutum: ‘to restore, give back; to revive, reestablish’.
- 1572 **resurgō**, resurgere, resurrēxī, resurrēctum: ‘to rise again, lift oneself; to rise from the grave’.
- 1573 **resurrēctiō**, resurrēctiōnis (f.): ‘rising again, resurrection (from the dead)’ (esp. of Jesus Christ)
- 1574 **retineō**, retinēre, retinui, retentum: ‘to hold back, keep’.
- 1575 **retrō** (adv.): ‘backwards, back, behind; in past times, before, formerly’.
- 1576 **reus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘accused, under charges’; ML ‘guilty’ | as sb., reus, -ī (m.) or rea, -ae (f.): CL ‘defendant’; EL ‘sinner’.
- 1577 **revēlo**, revēlāre, revēlavī, revēlātum: ‘to unveil, uncover; to disclose, reveal’.
- 1578 **revertō**, revertere, revertī: ‘to turn back’ | usu. as revertor, revertī, reversus sum (dep.): ‘to return’.
- 1579 **revocō**, revocāre, revocāvī, revocātum: ‘to call back, recall’.
- 1580 **revolvō**, revolvere, revolvī, revolutum: ‘to revolve, return; to turn over, unroll, read over, repeat; to go through again, experience again, repeat’.
- 1581 **rēx**, rēgis (m.): ‘king’.
- 1582 **rīdeō**, rīdēre, rīsī, rīsum: ‘to laugh, laugh at’.
- 1583 **rīpa**, -ae (f.): ‘bank (of a river)’.
- 1584 **robustus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘strong, hardy’.
- 1585 **rogō**, rogāre, rogāvī, rogātum: ‘to ask’.
- 1586 **ruber**, rubra, rubrum: ‘red’.
- 1587 **ruīna**, -ae (f.): ‘tumbling down, falling down, ruin’.
- 1588 **rumpō**, rumpere, rūpī, ruptum: ‘to break, rupture’.
- 1589 **rūsus**, rūsum (adv): ‘back, again’.
- 1590 **rūs**, rūris (n.): ‘country, countryside’.
- 1591 **rūsticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of the country, rural, rustic; rough, coarse, simple’ | as sb., rūsticus, -ī (m.): ‘countryman, peasant’.
- 1592 **sabbatum**, -ī (n.): ‘sabbath, Saturday’ (CL as n. pl., sabbata, -ōrum).
- 1593 **saccus**, -ī (m.): ‘sack, bag’.
- 1594 **sacer**, sacra, sacrum: ‘holy, sacred’.
- 1595 **sacerdōs**, sacerdotis (m./f.): CL ‘priest, priestess’; ML ‘priest’ or, more commonly, ‘bishop’.
- 1596 **sacerdotium**, -iī (n.): ‘priestly office, priesthood’.
- 1597 **sacrāmentum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘oath’; EL ‘sacrament’.
- 1598 **sacrificium**, -iī (n.): ‘sacrifice’.
- 1599 **sacrificō**, sacrificāre, sacrificāvī, sacrificātum: ‘to offer a sacrifice’.
- 1600 **saeculāris**, -e (saecul-) (adj.): CL ‘pertaining to a saeculum’ (q.v.); ML ‘of the world’ (as opposed to the church; also applied to the ‘secular’ clergy (who are not members of a monastic order, e.g., diocesan clergy) | as sb., ‘gentile’.
- 1601 **saeculum** (saeculum), -ī (n.): ‘race, generation, age; the people of any time’; ‘lifetime, age’; ‘a hundred years, century’; ML ‘the (temporal) world, the present age’ | liturgical formula, et in saecula saeculōrum: ‘and unto ages of ages’ (i.e., ‘forever’; often rendered in English as ‘world without end’).
- 1602 **saepe** (adv.): ‘often’ | comp., saepius: ‘rather often, very often’; superl., saepissimē.
- 1603 **saevus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘savage, fierce, raging, wrathful’.
- 1604 **sagitta**, -ae (f.): ‘arrow’.
- 1605 **saltem**, saltim (adv.): ‘at least, at all events’ | phr., at saltem: ‘(but) at least’.
- 1606 **salūber**, salūbris, salūbre (adj.): ‘healthy’.
- 1607 **salūs**, salūtis (f.): ‘health, safety; salvation (of the soul)’ | in salutation of a letter, (dat. of recipient, nom. of sender) salūtem (sc. dicit): ‘to (recipient), (sender sends) greeting’; abbrev., S.P.D. = salūtem plūrimam dicit: ‘sends hearty greetings’.
- 1608 **salūtō**, salūtāre, salūtāvī, salūtātum: ‘to greet, wish health’.

- 1609 **salveō**, salvēre, —, —: ‘to be well, in good health’ | esp. as impv. in greeting, salvē, salvēte: ‘be well!’.
- 1610 **salvō**, salvāre, salvāvī, salvātum: ‘to save’ | sb. of agency, salvātor, salvātōris (m.): ‘saviour’.
- 1611 **salvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘saved, preserved; unharmed, safe, unhurt; healthy’.
- 1612 **sānctus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘sacred, inviolable’; ML ‘holy’ | as sb., sānctus, -ī (m.): ‘saint’.
- 1613 **sanguis**, sanguinis (m.): ‘blood’.
- 1614 **sānitās**, sānitātis (f.): ‘health, soundness of body’.
- 1615 **sānō**, sānāre, sānāvī, sānātum: ‘to heal, cure, restore to health’.
- 1616 **sānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sound, healthy, sane’ | opiniō sānior: ‘the more prudent view’ | adv., sānē: ‘soundly, sensibly’; often as affirmation, ‘certainly, to be sure’ (cf. valdē).
- 1617 **sapiēns**, sapientis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of sapiō]: ‘wise’ | as m. sb., ‘wise man, sage, philosopher’ | adv., sapienter: ‘wisely’.
- 1618 **sapientia**, -ae (f.): ‘wisdom’.
- 1619 **sapiō**, sapere, sapivī (sapiī), —: ‘to taste of, savour of, have the flavour of’.
- 1620 **satis**, sat (adv.): ‘enough, sufficiently, quite’.
- 1621 **saxum**, -ī (n.): ‘rock, cliff, crag’.
- 1622 **scelus**, sceleris (n.): ‘crime, sin’.
- 1623 **scholāris**, -e (adj.): ‘of or pertaining to a school; scholarly’ | as pl. sb., scholāres, scholārum (m.): ‘students’.
- 1624 **scientia**, -ae (f.): ‘knowledge’.
- 1625 **scilicet** (adv.): CL ‘certainly, of course’; ML ‘namely, that is’.
- 1626 **scindō**, scindere, scidī, scissum: ‘to cut, tear; to separate, divide’.
- 1627 **sciō**, scire, scivī (sciī), scitum: ‘to know’.
- 1628 **scriba**, -ae (f.): ‘scribe’.
- 1629 **scribō**, scribere, scripsī, scriptum: ‘to write’.
- 1630 **scriptūra**, -ae (f.): ‘writing; (holy) scripture’ (i.e., the bible).
- 1631 **secō**, secāre, secuī, sectum [fut. ppl. secātūrus]: ‘to cut’.
- 1632 **sēcrētus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘separate, apart; hidden, secret’ | as sb., sēcrētum, -ī (n.): ‘secret, mystery’ | adv., sēcrētō: ‘in secret, privately’ | phr., in sēcrētō: ‘in secret’.
- 1633 **secundum** (prep. + acc.): ‘next; along, according to’.
- 1634 **secundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘following; favourable’ | also ord. num. adj. of duo (q.v.): ‘second’.
- 1635 **sēcūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘free from care, tranquil; careless’ | adv., CL sēcūrō, ML sēcūrē: ‘safely’ | abstr. sb., sēcūrītās, sēcūrītātis (f.): ‘security’.
- 1636 **secus** (adv. and prep.): adv., ‘otherwise, differently’ | often phr., nōn secus, haud secus: ‘not otherwise’ | prep. (+ acc.): ‘contrary to, not in accordance with’; (+ acc. or abl.): ‘alongside, beside, along, by, near(by)’.
- 1637 **sed** (conj.): ‘but’.
- 1638 **sēdecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XVI]: ‘sixteen’ | ord. num. adj., sextus decimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) sixteenth’ | distr. num. adj., sēnī dēnī, -ae, -a: ‘sixteen each’ | num. adv., sēdecīens (-iēs): ‘sixteen times’.
- 1639 **sedēō**, sedēre, sedī, sessum: ‘to sit’.
- 1640 **sēdēs**, sēdis (f.): ‘seat, throne; abode, habitation’ | sēdēs episcopālis: ‘episcopal see’ (cathedral city of a diocese); sēdēs apostolica: ‘apostolic see’ (i.e., Rome, the resting place of Peter and Paul).
- 1641 **sēducō**, sēducere, sēdūxī, sēductum: ‘to draw aside, take apart, carry off, lead away; to separate, divide, part’; ML ‘to lead astray, seduce’.
- 1642 **sēgnis**, -e (adj.): ‘slow, lazy’.
- 1643 **semel** (adv.): ‘once, one time’.
- 1644 **sēmen**, sēminis (n.): ‘seed’.
- 1645 **sēminō**, sēmināre, sēmināvī, sēminātum: ‘to sow, plant’.
- 1646 **sēmita**, -ae (f.): ‘way, path, road’.
- 1647 **semper** (adv.): ‘always, ever’.
- 1648 **sempiternus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘everlasting, imperishable, continual, eternal’.
- 1649 **senātus**, -ūs (m.): ‘senate’.
- 1650 **senectūs**, senectūtis (f.): ‘old age’.
- 1651 **senex**, senis (adj.): ‘senior, older’ | as m. sb., senex, senis: ‘old man, elder’ | comp. as sb., senior, seniōris (m.): ‘elder’; ML ‘lord’.
- 1652 **sēnsus**, -ūs (m.): ‘feeling, emotion; sense, wits’.
- 1653 **sententia**, -ae (f.): ‘opinion, judgment’.
- 1654 **sentīō**, sentīre, sēnsī, sēnsus: ‘to perceive, feel, hear, see; to think, judge’.
- 1655 **sēparō**, sēparāre, sēparāvī, sēparātum: ‘to part, divide, separate’.
- 1656 **sepeliō**, sepelīre, sepelīvī (sepelī), sepultum: ‘to bury’.
- 1657 **septem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VII]: ‘seven’ | ord. num. adj., septimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) seventh’ | distr. num. adj., septēnī, -ae, -a: ‘seven each’ | num. adv., septiēns (-iēs): ‘seven times’.
- 1658 **septendecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XVII]: ‘seventeen’ | ord. num. adj., septimus decimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) seventeenth’ | distr. num. adv., septiēns deciēns (-iēs): ‘seventeen times’.
- 1659 **septingentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCC]: ‘seven hundred’ | ord. num. adj., septingentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsimus): ‘(the) seven hundredth’ | distr. num. adv., septingēnī,

- ae, -a: 'seven hundred each' | num. adv., septingentiēns (-iēs): 'seven hundred times'.
- 1660 **septuāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LXX]: 'seventy' | ord. num. adj., septuāgēnsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus): '(the) seventieth' | distr. num. adj., septuāgēnī, -ae, -a: 'seventy each' | num. adv., septuāgiēns (-iēs): 'seventy times'.
- 1661 **sepulcrum** (sepulchrum), -ī (n.): 'place of burial, tomb, grave'.
- 1662 **sequor**, sequī, secūtus sum (dep.): 'to follow'.
- 1663 **sermō**, sermōnis (m.): 'conversation, discourse; word, speech; sermon'.
- 1664 **serō**, serere, sēvī, satum: 'to sow, plant; to beget, bring forth'; to found, establish, propagate'.
- 1665 **serpens**, serpentis (f./m.): 'snake, serpent'.
- 1666 **sērus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'late' | as n. sb., sērum, -ī: 'evening' | adv., sērō: 'late, late in the day'.
- 1667 **serviō**, servīre, servīvī (servīi), servītum: 'to be a slave; to serve' (+ dat.).
- 1668 **servitium**, -iī (n.): 'servitude, servile condition; service; act of worship, divine service'.
- 1669 **servitūs**, servitūtis (f.): 'servitude, slavery, service'.
- 1670 **servō**, servāre, servāvī, servātum: 'to save, keep, watch over'.
- 1671 **servus**, -ī (m.): 'slave, servant'.
- 1672 **sescentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DC]: 'six hundred' | ord. num. adj., sescentēnsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus): '(the) six hundredth' | distr. num. adj., sescēnī, -ae, -a: 'six hundred each' | num. adv., sescentiēns (-iēs): 'six hundred times'.
- 1673 **sex** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VI]: 'six' | ord. num. adj., sextus, -a, -um: '(the) sixth' | distr. num. adj., sēnī, -ae, -a: 'six each' | num. adv., sexiēns (-iēs): 'six times'.
- 1674 **sexāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LX]: 'sixty' | ord. num. adj., sexāgēnsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus): '(the) sixtieth' | distr. num. adj., sexāgēnī, -ae, -a: 'sixty each' | num. adv., sexāgiēns (-iēs): 'sixty times'.
- 1675 **sī** (conj.): 'if' | phr., sī modo (subord conj.): 'if only'; sī nōn (subord. conj.): 'if not'; sī quā: 'if by any way'; sī quāndō: 'if ever'; sī quō: 'if to anywhere'.
- 1676 **sīc** (adv.): 'in this manner, thus, so; yes' | sīc... ut...: 'so... as..., in the same way as'.
- 1677 **sīcubi** (adv.) [sī + ubi]: 'if anywhere'.
- 1678 **sīcunde** (adv.) [sī + unde]: 'if from anywhere'.
- 1679 **sīcut**, sīcutī (conj.) [sīc + ut]: 'as, just as'.
- 1680 **sīdus**, sīderis (n.): 'star, constellation'.
- 1681 **signō**, signāre, signāvī, signātum: 'to set a mark upon, seal; to point out, indicate, designate'.
- 1682 **signum**, -ī (n.): 'sign, standard, mark'.
- 1683 **silentium**, -iī (n.): 'silence'.
- 1684 **sileō**, silēre, siluī, —: 'to be silent'.
- 1685 **silva**, -ae (f.): 'wood, forest, grove'.
- 1686 **similis**, -e (adj.): 'like, similar' (+ gen. or dat.) | adv., similiter: 'in like manner, in the same manner'.
- 1687 **similitūdō**, similitūdinis (f.): 'likeness, resemblance; imitation'.
- 1688 **simplex**, simplicis (adj.): 'simple' | adv., simpliciter: 'simply'.
- 1689 **simul** (adv.): 'at the same time, at once, together' | simul ac (or atque, ut, et): 'as soon as'.
- 1690 **simulō**, simulāre, simulāvī, simulātum: 'to imitate, copy, pretend that something is that which it is not' (cf. dissimulō).
- 1691 **sīn** (sī nē) (subord. conj.): 'but if' | often in strengthened form as sīn autem, sīn vērō: 'but if however'.
- 1692 **sine** (prep. + abl.): 'without'.
- 1693 **singulus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'single, individual, each' | m. pl., singulī, -ōrum: 'everyone' (considered individually) | n. pl., per singula: 'one by one, individually'.
- 1694 **sinister**, sinistra, sinistrum: 'left, on the left side'.
- 1695 **sinō**, sinere, sīvī, situm: 'to allow, permit; to let go'.
- 1696 **sinus**, -ūs (m.): 'fold of a garment; recess, gulf, bay; lap, bosom'.
- 1697 **sīquidem** (subord. conj.): 'since, indeed; in as much as' | ML often simply indicates transition to a new sentence; cf. autem.
- 1698 **sī quis** (sīquis) (indef. pron.): 'if anyone'.
- 1699 **sitiō**, sitīre, sitīvī (sitiī), sititum: 'to thirst, be thirsty, be dry'.
- 1700 **sīve**, seu (conj.) = vel sī: 'or if; whether' | sīve... sīve..., seu... seu...: 'whether... or...'.
- 1701 **socius**, -a, -um (adj.): 'sharing, joining in, partaking, allied, associated' | as sb., socius, -iī (m.): 'fellow, sharer, partner, comrade, ally'; socia, -ae (f.): 'female relative; wife'.
- 1702 **sōl**, sōlis (m.): 'sun'.
- 1703 **sōlācium**, -iī (n.): 'comfort, relief, consolation, solace'; ML also 'help, assistance; an assistant'.
- 1704 **soleō**, solēre, soluī, solitum: 'to be accustomed (to)'.
- 1705 **sōlitūdō**, sōlitūdinis (f.): 'solitude, loneliness, lonely place, wilderness'.
- 1706 **sollemnis** (solemnis), -e (adj.): 'formal, ceremonial, solemn' | n. pl. sb., sollemnia, -ōrum: 'solemnities, religious services'.
- 1707 **sollemnitas**, sollemnātis (f.): 'solemnity, feast, ceremony'.
- 1708 **sollicitūdō**, sollicitūdinis (f.): 'concern, anxious care (for something)'.

- 1709 **sollicitus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘troubled in mind, anxious, watchfully concerned’.
- 1710 **sōlus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘only, alone’ | as adv., solum: ‘only, merely’ | nōn solum... sed (or vērūm etiam)...: ‘not only... but also...’ | gen. sg. sōlius; dat. sg. sōlī.
- 1711 **solvō**, solvere, solvī, solūtum: ‘to release, untie, unbind; to set sail’.
- 1712 **somnium**, -iī (n.): ‘dream’.
- 1713 **somnus**, -ī (m.): ‘sleep, slumber’ | m. pl., somnī, somnōrum: ‘dreams’.
- 1714 **sonitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘sound’.
- 1715 **sonō**, sonāre, sonuī, sonitum: ‘to sound, resound’.
- 1716 **sonus**, -ī (m.): ‘sound’.
- 1717 **soror**, sorōris (f.): ‘sister’.
- 1718 **sors**, sortis (f.): ‘lot, fate, destiny; oracle’.
- 1719 **spargō**, spargere, sparsī, sparsum: ‘to scatter’.
- 1720 **spatium**, -iī (n.): ‘space’ (usu. of time, not place).
- 1721 **speciālis**, -e (adj.): ‘special, peculiar’ | adv., speciāliter: ‘particularly, specially, specifically’.
- 1722 **speciēs**, speciēī (f.): ‘aspect, appearance; species (of a genus)’.
- 1723 **speciōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘beautiful’.
- 1724 **spectō**, spectāre, spectāvī, spectātum: ‘to look at, consider’.
- 1725 **spernō**, spernere, sprēvī, sprētum: ‘to despise, scorn, reject’.
- 1726 **spērō**, spērāre, spērāvī, spērātum: ‘to hope’.
- 1727 **spēs**, speī (f.): ‘hope’.
- 1728 **spīritālis** (spīrituālis), -e (adj.): ‘spiritual, of the spirit’.
- 1729 **spīritus**, -ūs (m.): ‘breath, wind; life, spirit’ | spiritus sanctus: ‘the holy spirit’.
- 1730 **splendor**, splendoris (m.): ‘splendour, brightness’.
- 1731 **spoliō**, spoliāre, spoliāvī, spoliātum: ‘to strip, plunder, despoil’.
- 1732 **spondeō**, spondere, spondī, spōnsum: ‘to promise, pledge, give assurance’.
- 1733 **statim** (adv.): ‘immediately, right away’.
- 1734 **statuō**, statuere, statuī, statūtum: ‘to set up, determine’.
- 1735 **status**, -ūs (m.): ‘station, position; condition, situation; rank, status’.
- 1736 **stella**, -ae (f.): ‘star’.
- 1737 **sternō**, sternere, strāvī, strātum: ‘to spread abroad, extend, strew, scatter’.
- 1738 **stō**, stāre, stetī, statum: ‘to stand; to be; to remain, stop, stay’.
- 1739 **studeō**, studere, studuī: ‘to be eager, be zealous, care for, apply oneself to, pursue eagerly, practise, study’ (often + dat.).
- 1740 **studiōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘eager, zealous, studious’.
- 1741 **studium**, -iī (n.): ‘eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm; pursuit, study; good will’.
- 1742 **stultus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘stupid’ | sb., stultus, -ī (m.): ‘dolt’ | sb., stultitia, -ae (f.): ‘stupidity’.
- 1743 **suāvis**, -e (adj.): ‘sweet, agreeable’ | adv., suāviter.
- 1744 **sub** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘up to, under’.
- 1745 **subdō**, subdere, subdidī, subditum [sub + dare]: ‘to put under; to substitute’.
- 1746 **subeō**, subire, subiī (subivī), subitum: ‘to go under; to endure’.
- 1747 **subiciō** (subiiciō), subicere, subiēcī, subiectum: ‘to place under, subject (to)’.
- 1748 **subitō** (adv.): ‘suddenly, unexpectedly; right away’.
- 1749 **substantia**, -ae (f.): ‘essence, being; material, substance; fortune, property’.
- 1750 **subsum**, subesse, [no pf.], —: ‘to be under’.
- 1751 **subter** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘under’.
- 1752 **subtilis**, -e (adj.): ‘thin, fine; marked by delicate precision or fineness of detail; finely discriminating’.
- 1753 **subvertō**, subvertere, subvertī, subversum: ‘to overturn, upset, overthrow’.
- 1754 **succēdō**, succedere, successī, successum: ‘to follow after, come into the place of; to succeed to, receive by succession’.
- 1755 **succendō**, succendere, succendī, succensum: ‘to kindle, inflame’.
- 1756 **succurrō**, succurrere, succurri, succursum: ‘to run to help, hasten to the aid of, succour’.
- 1757 **sufficiō**, sufficere, suffēcī, suffectum [sub + faciō]: ‘to supply, be sufficient’.
- 1758 **suī** (gen.), sē (sēsē) (acc. and abl.), sibi [sibi] (dat.) (refl. pron.): ‘himself/herself/itself/themselves’.
- 1759 **sum**, esse, fuī, [theor. sup. futum, fut. ppl. futūrus]: ‘to be, exist’ | fut. inf. often = fore, impf. subj. often = forem for essem.
- 1760 **sūmō**, sūmere, sūmpsi, sūmptum: ‘to take up; to spend’.
- 1761 **super** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘over, upon’ | also + abl.: ‘about, concerning, beyond’.
- 1762 **superbia**, -ae (f.): ‘haughtiness, pride, arrogance’.
- 1763 **superbus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘overbearing, proud, haughty’.
- 1764 **superō**, superāre, superāvī, superātum: ‘to overcome, surpass, defeat’.
- 1765 **superstes**, superstis (adj.): ‘surviving’.
- 1766 **supersum**, superesse, superfuī, —: ‘to be over; to remain, survive, be left over; to be in abundance or superfluous’.
- 1767 **superus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘situated above, upper’ | as pl. sb., superī, -ōrum (m.): ‘those above’, i.e., ‘the gods’ | comp., superior (superius, n.), superiōris: ‘higher; last, previous, preceding’ |

- superl., summus, -a, -um: 'highest, uppermost';  
suprēmus, -a, -um: 'last, extreme, final,  
supreme' | superl. adv., summē: 'extremely'.
- 1768 **supervenio**, supervenire, supervēnī, superventum: 'to come in addition; to arrive; to follow, supervene'.
- 1769 **supplicium**, -iī (n.): 'punishment, penalty'.
- 1770 **suprā** (adv. and prep. + acc.): 'above, beyond, more'.
- 1771 **surgō**, surgere, surrēxī, surrēctum: 'to rise'.
- 1772 **sūrsūm** (sūrsus): 'high; upwards'.
- 1773 **suscipio**, suscipere, suscēpī, susceptum: 'to take up, receive; to undertake; to beget or bear a child'.
- 1774 **suscitō**, suscitāre, suscitāvī, suscitātum: 'to stir up, set in motion; to encourage, excite; to awaken, resuscitate'.
- 1775 **suspendō**, suspendere, suspendī, suspēsum: 'to hang up, hang, suspend'.
- 1776 **sustineō**, sustinēre, sustinūī, sustentum: 'to hold up, bear up, sustain; to endure'.
- 1777 **suus**, -a, -um (poss. refl. pron.): 'his (own), her (own), its (own), their (own)'.
- 1778 **tabernāculum**, -ī (n.): 'tent; dwelling place'; EL 'curtained tent containing the Ark of the Covenant'.
- 1779 **tabula**, -ae (f.): 'board, plank; writing tablet; inscribed stone or metal plaque; table-top, table'.
- 1780 **taceō**, tacēre, tacuī, tacitum: 'to fall silent, be silent'.
- 1781 **talentum**, -ī (n.): 'talent' (unit of money or weight).
- 1782 **tālis**, -e (adj.): 'such' | cor. rel., tālis... quālis/atque/ut/quī...: 'such... as/that/as who...' | adv., tālīter: 'so, in such a way'.
- 1783 **tam** (adv.): 'so, so very, to such an extent, so much' | cor. rel., tam... quam...: 'as... as..., both... and..., just as... as...' (implying equality of degree) | phr. tam diū (tamdiū) (adv.): 'so long (as, that)'.
- 1784 **tamen**, attamen (conj.): 'still, yet, however, nevertheless'.
- 1785 **tametsī** (subord. conj.): 'although'.
- 1786 **tamquam** (tanquam) (conj.): 'as it were, as if'.
- 1787 **tandem** (adv.): 'at last, finally'.
- 1788 **tangō**, tangere, tetigī, tāctum: 'to touch'.
- 1789 **tantus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'so great, so much' | as pron., 'such a quantity, so much' | tantī: 'at such a price, of such worth' | in tantum (intantum): 'so much, to such a degree'; | adv., tantum: 'so much'; tantum, tantummodo: 'only'.
- 1790 **tardus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'slow, sluggish, lingering'.
- 1791 **-tē** (intens. enclit.): '-self', used only with nom. sg. tū; thus, tūtē: 'you yourself'; sometimes in combination with -met, as tūtēmet: 'you yourself'.
- 1792 **tēctum**, -ī (n.): 'roof; building, house'.
- 1793 **tegō**, tegere, tēxī, tēctum: 'to cover, conceal'.
- 1794 **tellus**, tellūris (f.): 'the earth'.
- 1795 **tēlum**, -ī (n.): 'missile weapon, spear, javelin'.
- 1796 **tempestas**, tempestātis (f.): 'period of time, season; bad weather, storm'.
- 1797 **templum**, -ī (n.): 'temple'.
- 1798 **temporalis**, -e (adj.): 'of time, temporal'.
- 1799 **temptō**, temptāvī, temptātum: 'to try, test'.
- 1800 **tempus**, temporis (n.): 'time'.
- 1801 **tenāx**, tenācis (adj.): 'firm, tenacious; greedy (in the sense of holding, miserly)'.
- 1802 **tendō**, tendere, tetendī, tentum: 'to stretch, extend, direct (one's steps or course)'.
- 1803 **tenebrae**, -ārum (f. pl.): 'darkness, the shadows'.
- 1804 **teneō**, tenēre, tenuī, tentum: 'to hold, keep; to possess'; ML also 'to represent, support' | in pass., teneor, tenērī: 'to be bound, be under obligations'.
- 1805 **tener**, tenera, tenerum: 'tender'.
- 1806 **tentōrium**, -iī (n.): 'tent'.
- 1807 **tenus** (prep. + abl.): 'as far as, reaching to' [placed after the noun, sometimes used with gen.]
- 1808 **tergum**, -ī (n.): 'back, rear' | ā tergō: 'from the rear'.
- 1809 **terminus**, -ī (m.): 'boundary line; limit, end'.
- 1810 **terra**, -ae (f.): 'earth, land'.
- 1811 **terreō**, terrēre, terruī, territum: 'to terrify, frighten'.
- 1812 **terribilis**, -e (adj.): 'terrible'.
- 1813 **testāmentum**, -ī (n.): '(last) will, testament'; EL 'Old or New Testament'.
- 1814 **testimōnium**, -iī (n.): 'witness, testimony; proof, evidence'.
- 1815 **testis**, -is (m.): 'witness'.
- 1816 **testor**, testārī, testātus sum: 'to bear witness'.
- 1817 **thesaurus**, -ī (m.): 'something laid up; provision, store; treasure'.
- 1818 **timeō**, timēre, timuī: 'to fear, dread, be afraid (of)'.
- 1819 **timor**, timōris (m.): 'fear'.
- 1820 **toga**, -ae (f.): 'toga' (outer garment of a roman citizen in time of peace).
- 1821 **tollō**, tollere, sustulī, sublātum: 'to take away, raise up; to destroy'.
- 1822 **tormentum**, -ī (n.): torment
- 1823 **tot** (indecl. adj.): 'so many' | tot... quot...: 'as many... as...'.
- 1824 **tōtālīter** (adv.): 'entirely, totally'.
- 1825 **totidem** (indecl. adj.): 'the same number'.
- 1826 **totiēns** (adv.): 'so often (as)'.
- 1827 **tōtus**, -a, -um [gen. sg. tōtūis, dat. sg. tōtī] (pronom. adj.): '(the) whole, entire' | phr., ex tōtō: 'entirely'.



- 1828 **tractō**, tractāre, tractāvī, tractātum [freq. of trahō]: lit., ‘to drag, tug’; usu., ‘to handle, manage, treat’ | sb., tractātus, -ūs (m.): ‘tract, treatise’.
- 1829 **trādō**, trādere, trādidī, trāditum: ‘to hand over, yield up, betray; to hand down, transmit’.
- 1830 **trahō**, trahere, trāxī, trāctum: ‘to drag, draw’.
- 1831 **trāns** (prep. + acc.): ‘across’.
- 1832 **trānsēō**, trānsire, trānsivī (trānsiī), trānsitum: ‘to go across; to pass by, pass away’.
- 1833 **trānsferō**, trānsferre, trānstulī, trānslātum (trātulī, trālātum): ‘to bring across, transport, transfer’ |
- 1834 **trānsgredior**, trānsgredi, trānsgressus sum: ‘to transgress’.
- 1835 **trānslātiō**, trānslātiōnis (f.): ‘a moving from one place to another’ (EL esp. promotion of a bishop from one diocese to another; solemn re-interment of a saint’s relics).
- 1836 **trānsmittō**, trānsmittere, trānsmisī, trānsmisum: ‘to send across; to despatch, transmit; to hand down’.
- 1837 **trēcēntī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CCC]: ‘three hundred’ | ord. num. adj., trecentēsimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) three hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., trecēnī, -ae, -a: ‘three hundred each’ | num. adv., trecentiēns (-iēs): ‘three hundred times’.
- 1838 **trēdecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XIII]: ‘thirteen’ | ord. num. adj., tertius, -a, -um: ‘(the) thirteenth’ | distr. num. adj., ternī dēnī, -ae, -a: ‘thirteen each’ | num. adv., terdecīēns (-iēs): ‘thirteen times’.
- 1839 **tremō**, tremere, tremuī, —: ‘to tremble’.
- 1840 **trēs**, tria (card. num. adj.) [Rom. num. III]: ‘three’ | ord. num. adj., tertius, -a, -um: ‘(the) third’ | ord. num. adv., tertio: ‘thirdly, in the third place’ | distr. num. adj., ternī, -ae, -a (trīnī): ‘three each’ | num. adv., ter: ‘thrice, three times’.
- 1841 **tribūnus**, -ī (m.): ‘tribune’ (title of various roman officials, as tribūnus militum: ‘tribune of the soldiers’, tribūnus plēbis: ‘tribune of the people’, tribūnus aerārii: ‘tribune of the public treasury’).
- 1842 **tribuō**, tribuere, tribuī, tribūtum: ‘to grant, give; to pay, render; to concede, allow’.
- 1843 **trīgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XXX]: ‘thirty’ | ord. num. adj., trīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) thirtieth’ | distr. num. adj., trīcēnī, -ae, -a: ‘thirty each’ | num. adv., trīciēns (-iēs): ‘thirty times’.
- 1844 **trīstis**, -e (adj.): ‘sad, solemn, grim’.
- 1845 **trīstor**, trīstārī, trīstātus sum (dep.): ‘to be sad, be downcast’.
- 1846 **trivium**, -ī (n.): CL ‘a place where three roads meet’; ML ‘trivium’ = the first group of the seven liberal arts (viz., grammar, dialectic, and rhetoric)
- 1847 **tū** (nom.), tuī (gen.), tē (acc.), tibi (dat.), tē (abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘thou / you (sg.), thy / your (sg.), thee / you (sg.)’.
- 1848 **tuba**, -ae (f.): ‘trumpet, war trumpet’.
- 1849 **tum**, tunc (adv.): ‘at that time, then, next’.
- 1850 **tumultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘confusion’.
- 1851 **tumulus**, -ī (m.): ‘tomb’.
- 1852 **tunica**, -ae (f.): ‘shirt, tunic’.
- 1853 **turba**, -ae (f.): ‘crowd, uproar’.
- 1854 **turbō**, turbāre, turbāvī, turbātum: ‘to disturb, confuse’.
- 1855 **turpis**, -e (adj.): ‘ugly, unsightly; vile; disgraceful’.
- 1856 **turris**, -is (f.): ‘tower’ | acc., abl. sg. turrim, turri (LL and ML also turrem, turre), gen. pl. turrium.
- 1857 **tūtus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘safe, protected, unharmed’.
- 1858 **tuus**, -a, -um (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘thy / your (sg.)’.
- 1859 **ubī** (ubi) (adv. and conj.): ‘where, when’.
- 1860 **ubicumque** (adv.): ‘wheresoever’.
- 1861 **ubique** (adv.): ‘in any place whatever, anywhere; in every place, everywhere’.
- 1862 **ūllus**, -a, -um (pronom. adj.): ‘any, anyone’.
- 1863 **ulterior** (ulterius, n.), ulteriōris (comp. of obsolete adj. ulter, ultra, ultrum): ‘more distant, further beyond’ | superl., ultimus, -a, -um: ‘farthest, final, last, ultimate, most recent’ | adv., ultrō: ‘beyond, besides, moreover, too’; transf., ‘spontaneously, of one’s own accord, without being asked’.
- 1864 **ultrā** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘beyond, further, more’.
- 1865 **umbra**, -ae (f.): ‘shade, shadow’.
- 1866 **umbra**, -ae (f.): ‘shade’.
- 1867 **umquam** (unquam) (adv.): ‘ever’.
- 1868 **unda**, -ae (f.): ‘wave, flowing water, water’.
- 1869 **unde** (adv.): ‘from where, whence; from which (fact, thing, reason)’; ‘wherewith, the means with which (to do something)’ (+ subj.).
- 1870 **ūndē-** (num. pref.) [rare]: ‘one fewer than’ | thus, card. num. adj., ūndēviginti: ‘nineteen’; ūndētrīgintā: ‘twenty-nine’; ūndēcentum: ‘ninety-nine’ | ord. num. adj., ūndēvicēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) nineteenth’; ūndētrīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) twenty-ninth’; ūndēcentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) ninety-ninth’ | distr. num. adj., ūndēvicēnī: ‘nineteen each’; ūndētrīcēnī: ‘twenty-nine each’; ūndēcentēnī: ‘ninety-nine each’ | num. adv., ūndēvicīēns (-iēs): ‘nineteen

- times'; ūndētrīciēns (-iēs): 'twenty-nine times'; ūndēcentiēns (-iēs): 'ninety-nine times'.
- 1871 **ūndecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XI]: 'eleven'n | ord. num. adj., ūndecimus, -a, -um: '(the) eleventh' | distr. num. adj., ūndēnī, -ae, -a: 'eleven each' | num. adv., ūndeciēns (-iēs): 'eleven times'.
- 1872 **undecumque** (adv.): 'from wherever'; ML 'in every possible way'.
- 1873 **undique** (adv.): 'from every side, from all sides, on all sides, from everywhere'.
- 1874 **ūnicus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'only, sole, unique'.
- 1875 **ūniversus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'the whole; all'.
- 1876 **ūnus**, -a, -um (card. num. adj.) [i]: 'one' | num. ord. adj., prīmus, -a, um: 'first' | distr. num. adj., singulī, -ae, -a: 'one each' | num. adv., semel: 'once' | adv., ūnā: 'together' | gen. ūnūs; dat. ūnī.
- 1877 **ūnusquisque**, ūnaquaque, ūnumquidque (ūnumquidque) (univ. rel. pron.): 'each single one'.
- 1878 **urbs**, urbis (f.): 'city'.
- 1879 **ūsquā** (adv.): 'anywhere, in any place'.
- 1880 **ūsque** (adv.): 'so far; up to; continuously' | ūsque ad: 'unto, all the way to; until'.
- 1881 **ūsus**, -ūs (m.): 'use, experience'.
- 1882 **ut**, utī (adv. and conj.): 'as' (+ ind.); 'that; so that, in order that'; 'such that, with the result that' (+ subj.); 'in what manner? how?'; 'to what an extent! how?'; 'granting that, although' | ut... ita...: 'as... so...'; | ita ut: 'such that' | ut ita dīcam: 'so to speak' | ut nē (subord. conj.): 'that not, lest' | ut nōn (subord. conj.): 'so that not' | ut quid? (utquid?) (interr.): 'why?' | ut sī (subord. conj.): 'as if'.
- 1883 **uter**, utra, utrum [gen. sg. utrīus] (adj. and pron.): interr., 'which of the two?'; rel., 'which of the two, the one that' | as adv., utrum: 'whether' | utrum... an...: 'whether... or...'.
- 1884 **utercumque**, utracumque, utrumcumque (univ. rel. adj.): 'whichever of two'.
- 1885 **uterque**, utraque, utrumque [gen. sg. utrīusque, dat. sg. utrīque] (adj.): 'each of two, either, the one and the other' | gen. utrīusque, dat. utrīque.
- 1886 **ūtilis**, -e (adj.): 'useful, beneficial'.
- 1887 **ūtilitās**, ūtilitātis (f.): 'usefulness, benefit'.
- 1888 **utinam** (adv.): 'oh, that! I wish that!'.
- 1889 **utique** (adv.): 'certainly'.
- 1890 **ūtor**, ūtī, ūsus sum (dep.): 'to use, consume, employ, enjoy' (+ abl.).
- 1891 **utpote** (conj. and adv.): 'as being, inasmuch as'.
- 1892 **utut** (subord. conj.): 'although'.
- 1893 **uxor**, uxōris (f.): 'wife'.
- 1894 **vacō**, vacāre, vacāvī, vacātum: 'to be empty, open, unoccupied'.
- 1895 **vacuus**, -a, -um: 'empty'.
- 1896 **vādō**, vādere, vāsī [pf. very rare], vāsum: 'to go'.
- 1897 **vae** (interj.): 'woe!'.
- 1898 **vagus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'wandering, shifting'.
- 1899 **valdē** (adv.): 'very much, greatly'.
- 1900 **valeō**, valēre, valuī, —: 'to be strong, excel, be valid, prevail; to be able' | impv., valē, valēte: 'farewell!' | ML impv. as sb., valē: 'a farewell, adieu'.
- 1901 **validus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'strong, able, vigorous'.
- 1902 **vallēs** (vallis), vallis (f.): 'valley'.
- 1903 **vānitās**, vānitātis (f.): 'emptiness, nothingness; falsity, deception, untruth; vanity, vainglory'.
- 1904 **vanus**, -a, -um (adj.): 'empty; false, deceitful'.
- 1905 **varius**, -a, -um (adj.): 'changing, varied, various'.
- 1906 **vās**, vāsis (n.): 'vessel'.
- 1907 **vāstō**, vāstāre, vāstāvī, vāstātum: 'to lay waste, ravage, ruin, destroy'.
- 1908 **vātēs**, vātis (m.): 'poet, bard'.
- 1909 **-ve** (encl. conj.): 'or, either'.
- 1910 **vehemēns**, vehementis (adj.): 'violent, furious, impetuous; forcible, powerful' | adv., vehementer: 'very much, exceedingly'.
- 1911 **vehō**, vehere, vēxī, vectum: 'to carry, transport' | usu. in pass., vehor, vehī, vectus sum: 'to travel, ride'.
- 1912 **vel** (conj.): 'or, or else; even; at least; either' | vel... vel...: 'either... or...' | ML often = CL et.
- 1913 **vēlōx**, vēlōcis (adj.): 'swift, speedy, rapid' | adv., vēlōciter: 'swiftly, rapidly'.
- 1914 **velut**, velutī (adv.): 'even as, just as' | phr., velut sī (subord. conj.): 'as if'.
- 1915 **vendō**, vendere, vendidī, venditum: 'to sell, vend'.
- 1916 **veneror**, venerārī, venerātus sum: 'to revere, venerate'.
- 1917 **veniō**, venīre, vēnī, ventum: 'to come'.
- 1918 **vēnor**, vēnārī, vēnātus sum (dep.) [gen. pl. ppl., vēnantum]: 'to hunt'.
- 1919 **venter**, ventris (m.): 'belly, stomach, womb' | phr., frūctus ventris: 'fruit of the womb, child'.
- 1920 **ventus**, -ī (m.): 'wind, breeze'.
- 1921 **vēr**, vēris (n.): 'spring, springtime'.
- 1922 **verberō**, verberāre, verberāvī, verberātum: 'to beat, strike'.
- 1923 **verbum**, -ī (n.): 'word'.
- 1924 **vereor**, verērī, veritus sum (dep.): 'to fear, stand in awe (of)'.

- 1925 **vēritās**, vēritātis (f.): ‘truth’.
- 1926 **vērō**, vērum (conj., usu. postposit.): ‘but, however’ | CL as adv. of affirmation, ‘in fact, certainly, without doubt’.
- 1927 **versum**, versus (prep. + acc.): ‘towards’.
- 1928 **versus**, -ūs (m.): ‘verse, line of poetry, verse (of a liturgical responsory chant)’.
- 1929 **vertō**, vertere, vertī, versum: ‘to turn (someone, something)’; often pass., vortor, verterī, versus sum: ‘to turn (oneself)’.
- 1930 **vērūmtamen** (coord. conj.): ‘but, nevertheless’.
- 1931 **vērus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘true’ | as sb., vērum, -ī (n.): ‘truth, that which is true’ | adv., vērē: ‘truly’ | cf. vērō, vērum (adv.).
- 1932 **vēscor**, vēscī, — (dep.): ‘to fill oneself with food; feed (upon)’.
- 1933 **vesper**, vesperī (m.) [abl. sg. both vesperō and vespere]: ‘the evening star (Venus); evening’ | adj., vesperus, -a, -um: ‘belonging to the evening’ | as f. pl. sb., vesperae, -ārum (f.): ‘Vespers’ (liturgical service at sundown).
- 1934 **vester**, vestra, vestrum (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘your (pl.)’.
- 1935 **vestigium**, -iī (n.): ‘footstep, footprint, track’.
- 1936 **vestimentum**, -ī (n.): ‘clothing, garment’.
- 1937 **vestiō**, vestīre, vestīvī (vestiī), vestitum [poet. impf. vestibam]: ‘to dress’ | nb always transitive, thus, sē vestīre ‘to dress oneself’.
- 1938 **vestis**, vestis (f.): ‘garment, robe’ | pl., vestēs, vestium: ‘clothing’.
- 1939 **vetō**, vetāre, vetuī, vetitum: ‘to forbid’.
- 1940 **vetus**, veteris (adj.): ‘old, ancient’.
- 1941 **vexō**, vexāre, vexāvī, vexātum: ‘to vex, trouble’.
- 1942 **via**, -ae (f.): ‘way, street’.
- 1943 **vīcīnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘neighboring, near’ | as sb., vīcīnus, -ī (m.), vīcīna, -ae (f.): ‘neighbour’ | as n. sb., vīcīnum, -ī: ‘neighbourhood, vicinity’.
- 1944 **vicis** (gen.), vicem (acc.), vice (abl.), vicēs (pl. nom./acc.), vicibus (pl. dat./abl.) (f.) [no nom.]: ‘change, interchange, alternation, succession, turn’ | prō hāc vice: ‘for this instance (only)’ | cf. invicem.
- 1945 **victima**, -ae (f.): ‘sacrificial animal, victim’.
- 1946 **victor**, victōris (m.): ‘conqueror’.
- 1947 **victōria**, -ae (f.): ‘victory’.
- 1948 **vidēlicet** (adv.) [vidēre + licet]: ‘clearly, evidently’ | most common as preface to an explanation, ‘namely’ | abbrev. ‘viz.’.
- 1949 **videō**, vidēre, vidī, vīsum: ‘to see’ | pass., videor, vidērī: ‘to seem’ | impers. pass.: ‘to seem good, right’; sī tibi vidētur: ‘if it seems good to you’.
- 1950 **vigilia**, -ae (f.): ‘vigil, watching, staying awake’; EL ‘vigil (nocturnal liturgical service); eve (day before a major feast)’.
- 1951 **vigilō**, vigilāre, vigilāvī, vigilātum: ‘to stay awake, keep watch’.
- 1952 **vigintī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XX]: ‘twenty’ | ord. num. adj., vīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) twentieth’ | distr. num. adj., vīcēnī, -ae, -a: ‘twenty each’ | num. adv., vīciēns (-iēs): ‘twenty times’.
- 1953 **vīlis**, vīle (adj.): ‘of little value, cheap; unimportant; repulsive, vile’.
- 1954 **villa**, -ae (f.): CL ‘villa, country estate’; ML ‘village, town’.
- 1955 **vīnciō**, vīncīre, vīnxī, vīnctum: ‘to bind, tie, fetter’.
- 1956 **vīncō**, vīncere, vīcī, vīctum: ‘to conquer, surpass’.
- 1957 **vīnculum**, -ī (n.): ‘bond, tie, fetter, chain’.
- 1958 **vīndicō**, vīndicāre, vīndicāvī, vīndicātum: ‘to lay claim to, appropriate; to deliver, liberate; to avenge, punish’.
- 1959 **vīnea**, -ae (f.): ‘vineyard’.
- 1960 **vīnum**, -ī (n.): ‘vine, wine’.
- 1961 **vir**, virī (m.): ‘man (adult male); husband’.
- 1962 **virga**, -ae (f.): ‘shoot, branch; staff, rod’.
- 1963 **virgō**, virginis (f.): ‘maiden, girl, virgin’ | beāta Mariā virgō: ‘the Blessed Virgin Mary’.
- 1964 **virtūs**, virtūtis (f.): ‘virtue, power; strength, valour, manliness; miraculous event or sign’ | ML pl., virtūtēs, virtūtum: ‘powers, miracles; hosts’ | biblical phr., dominus deus virtūtum: ‘Lord God of (angelic) hosts/armies’.
- 1965 **vīs** [no gen. sg.; acc. sg. vim, abl. sg. vī; gen. pl. vīrium] (f.): ‘force, power’ | usu. pl. with sg. sense, vīrēs, vīrium: ‘strength’.
- 1966 **vīsiō**, vīsiōnis (f.): ‘sense of seeing, sight; appearance, apparition; idea, conception, notion’.
- 1967 **vīsītō**, vīsītāre, vīsītāvī, vīsītātum [freq. of vīsō]: ‘to go to see, visit’.
- 1968 **vīta**, -ae (f.): ‘life’.
- 1969 **vītis**, -is (f.): ‘vine, grapevine’.
- 1970 **vītium**, -iī (n.): ‘flaw, fault, crime, vice’.
- 1971 **vītō**, vītāre, vītāvī, vītātum: ‘to avoid, shun’.
- 1972 **vīvō**, vīvere, vīxī, vīctum [fut. ppl. vīctūrus]: ‘to live’.
- 1973 **vīvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘alive, living’.
- 1974 **vix** (adv.): ‘scarcely, hardly’.
- 1975 **vocābulum**, -ī (n.): ‘name, designation, word (for a thing)’.
- 1976 **vocō**, vocāre, vocāvī, vocātum: ‘to call, summon, call by name’.
- 1977 **volō**, volāre, volāvī, volātum: ‘to fly’.
- 1978 **volō**, velle, voluī: ‘to wish, be willing, want’ | subj., vellem, velim: ‘I would like’ | inf. as sb., velle: ‘(the) will’.
- 1979 **volucer**, volucris, volucre (adj.): ‘flying, able to fly’ | as sb., volucris, -is (f./m.): ‘bird’.

*vultus*

- 1980 **volūmen**, volūminis (n.): ‘roll, scroll, book, volume’.
- 1981 **voluntās**, voluntātis (f.): ‘wish, desire’.
- 1982 **voluptās**, voluptātis (f.): ‘pleasure, enjoyment’.
- 1983 **vōs** (nom. and acc.), vestri/vestrum (gen.) vōbis (dat. and abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘ye / you (pl.), of you / of yours, you’.
- 1984 **vōtum**, -ī (n.): ‘solemn promise, vow; hope, prayer’.
- 1985 **voveō**, vovēre, vōvī, vōtum: ‘to vow, promise solemnly; to devote, dedicate, consecrate’.
- 1986 **vōx**, vōcis (f.): ‘voice, utterance’ | gramm., ‘vowel’.
- 1987 **vulgus**, -ī (n. and m.): ‘the common people’ | adv., vulgō: ‘commonly’.
- 1988 **vulnerō**, vulnerāre, vulnerāvī, vulnerātum: ‘to wound, injure, maim’.
- 1989 **vulnus**, vulneris (n.): ‘wound’.
- 1990 **vulpēs**, vulpis (f.): ‘fox’.
- 1991 **vultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘face; look, expression’.

## Chapter 2

# Verbs by Conjugation

### 2.1 First-Conjugation Verbs

**abundō**, abundāre, abundāvī, abundātum: ‘to overflow, stream over’ (of a river or lake); ‘to abound, have in large measure, be rich in, possess, enjoy’ | pres. ppl. as adj., abundāns, abundantis: ‘abounding (in), abundant’ | as adv., abundanter: ‘abundantly’.

**accūsō**, accūsāre, accūsāvī, accūsātum: ‘to accuse, blame’.

**adiuvō**, adiuvāre, adiuvāvī, adiūtum: ‘to help’.

**adōrō**, adōrāre, adōrāvī, adōrātum: ‘to honour, adore, worship’.

**aedificō**, aedificāre, aedificāvī, aedificātum [aedēs + faciō]: ‘to build, construct, erect; to build up, establish’; ML also ‘to edify, improve’.

**aestimō**, aestimāre, aestimāvī, aestimātum [fr. aes: ‘copper coin’]: ‘to estimate, value; to think, consider as’.

**aestuō**, aestuāre, aestuāvī, aestuātum: ‘to boil, burn; to rage’.

**affirmō** (adfirmō), affirmāre, affirmāvī, affirmātum: ‘to affirm’.

**agitō**, agitāre, agitāvī, agitātum [freq. of agō (q.v.)]: ‘to drive, urge, stir up’.

**ambulō**, ambulāre, ambulāvī, ambulātum: ‘to walk’.

**amō**, amāre, amāvī, amātum: ‘to love’ | pres. ppl. as sb., amāns, amantis (c.): ‘lover’.

**annūntiō**, annūntiāre, annūntiāvī, annūntiātum [ad + nūntiō]: ‘to announce, make known, proclaim’.

**appellō**, appellāre, appellāvī, appellātum: ‘to call, address, name; to request’.

**applicō**, applicāre, applicāvī, applicātum [pf. sometimes applicuī; sup. sometimes applicitum]: ‘to push (towards), lean against, approach; to attach, apply; to devote (one’s mind); to drive, direct, steer’.

**appropinquō**, appropinquāre, appropinquāvī, appropinquātum: ‘to approach’ (+ dat., or ad + acc.) [ML sometimes simply + acc.] | ML also found as appropiō, appropiāre, appropiāvī, appropiātum.

**armō**, armāre, armāvī, armātum: ‘to arm’.

**cantō**, cantāre, cantāvī, cantātum: ‘to sing’.

**celebrō**, celebrāre, celebrāvī, celebrātum: ‘to frequent, throng, crowd; celebrate’.

**cēlō**, cēlāre, cēlāvī, cēlātum: ‘to hide, conceal (something from someone)’ (+ acc. of the thing hidden and acc. of person from whom it is hidden).

**certō**, certāre, certāvī, certātum: ‘to decide by contest; to fight, compete, vie’.

**cessō**, cessāre, cessāvī, cessātum: ‘to cease’.

**clāmō**, clāmāre, clāmāvī, clāmātum: ‘to cry out, to shout’.

**cōgitō**, cōgitāre, cōgitāvī, cōgitātum: ‘to think, reflect’.

**collocō**, collocāre, collocāvī, collocātum: ‘to put in place, arrange, set in order, dispose’.

**commendō**, commendāre, commendāvī, commendātum: ‘to commend’.

**comparō**, comparāre, comparāvī, comparātum [from compar, comparis (adj.): ‘equal’]: ‘to bring together, compare’.

**comparō**, comparāre, comparāvī, comparātum [cum + parō]: ‘to get ready, obtain, provide’.

**computō**, computāre, computāvī, computātum: ‘to compute’.

**cōfirmō**, cōfirmāre, cōfirmāvī, cōfirmātum: ‘to make firm, establish, strengthen; to encourage, embolden; to settle, fix, demonstrate, assert as true’.

**cōfortō**, cōfortāre, cōfortāvī, cōfortātum: ‘to strengthen; to console, comfort’.

**congregō**, congregāre, congregāvī, congregātum: ‘to assemble a multitude together; to collect, gather’.

**cōnsecrō**, cōnsecrāre, cōnsecrāvī, cōnsecrātum: ‘to devote, dedicate, consecrate; to hallow, recognize as holy’.

**cōnservō**, cōnservāre, cōnservāvī, cōnservātum: ‘to maintain, preserve; to keep, observe’.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

- cōnsiderō**, cōnsiderāre, cōnsiderāvī, cōnsiderātum: 'to consider'.
- cōnstō**, cōnstāre, cōnstīti [fut. ppl. cōnstātūrus]: 'to agree (with)' (+ dat. or cum + abl.) | impers., cōnstat: 'it is agreed or recognized (that)' (+ acc. and inf.).
- cōnsummō**, cōnsummāre, cōnsummāvī, cōnsummātum: 'to bring about, accomplish; to complete, make perfect'.
- contristō**, contristāre, contristāvī, contristātum: 'to make sad, sadden; to afflict'.
- conturbō**, conturbāre, conturbāvī, conturbātum: 'to confuse, disturb, throw into disorder'.
- corōnō**, corōnāre, corōnāvī, corōnātum: 'to furnish with a garland or wreath; to encircle (as with a wreath)'; LL etc. 'to crown (a king)'.
- creō**, creāre, creāvī, creātum: 'to produce, create; to elect, choose'.
- cruciō**, cruciāre, cruciāvī, cruciātum: 'to torture'.
- cubō**, cubāre, cubuī, cubitum: 'to recline, lie down'.
- cūrō**, cūrāre, cūrāvī, cūrātum: 'to watch over, look after, care for (+ acc.)'.
- damnō**, damnāre, damnāvī, damnātum: 'to condemn'.
- dēclinō**, dēclināre, dēclināvī, dēclinātum: trans., 'to bend aside, deflect'; intrans., 'to turn aside, away' | gramm., 'to inflect a word; to decline a noun'.
- dēlectō**, dēlectāre, dēlectāvī, dēlectātum: 'to delight, please, charm, allure'.
- dēsiderō**, dēsiderāre, dēsiderāvī, dēsiderātum: 'to long for, desire greatly'.
- dēstinō**, dēstināre, dēstināvī, dēstinātum: CL 'to make fast, make firm, bind, fix, stay'; ML 'to direct, send, address, dedicate'.
- dēvorō**, dēvorāre, dēvorāvī, dēvorātum: 'to swallow, gulp down, devour'.
- dicō**, dicāre, dicāvī, dicātum: 'to dedicate, consecrate, devote'.
- dīmicō**, dīmicāre, dīmicāvī, dīmicātum: 'to struggle, strive, contend, fight'.
- dissimulō**, dissimulāre, dissimulāvī, dissimulātum: 'to pretend that a thing is not that which it is; to disguise, dissemble' (cf. simulō).
- dissipō**, dissipāre, dissipāvī, dissipātum: 'to spread abroad, scatter, disperse'.
- dītō**, dītāre, dītāvī, dītātum: 'to enrich'.
- domō**, domāre, domuī, domitum: 'to conquer'.
- dōnō**, dōnāre, dōnāvī, dōnātum: 'to present with a gift' (+ acc. of person and abl. of thing).
- dubitō**, dubitāre, dubitāvī, dubitātum: 'to hesitate, doubt'.
- ēlevō**, ēlevāre, ēlevāvī, ēlevātum: 'to lift up, raise'.
- ēmendō**, ēmendāre, ēmendāvī, ēmendātum: 'to free from faults, correct, improve, amend'.
- equitō**, equitāre, equitāvī, equitātum: 'to ride'.
- errō**, errāre, errāvī, errātum: 'to wander, go astray; to make a mistake, be in error'.
- exaltō**, exaltāre, exaltāvī, exaltātum: 'to raise, elevate, exalt'; to praise'.
- excitō**, excitāre, excitāvī, excitātum: 'to rouse up, kindle, excite'.
- exclamō**, exclamāre, exclamāvī, exclamātum: 'to cry out, cry aloud; to call upon'.
- exīstimō**, exīstimāre, exīstimāvī, exīstimātum: 'to think, believe'.
- exōrō**, exōrāre, exōrāvī, exōrātum: CL 'to move, prevail upon, persuade'; ML in weaker sense of CL ōrō, ōrāre (q.v.)
- expugnō**, expugnāre, expugnāvī, expugnātum: 'to subdue, conquer'.
- exspectō**, exspectāre, exspectāvī, exspectātum: 'to watch (for), wait or await, expect'.
- exsultō** (exult-), exsultāre, exsultāvī, exsultātum: 'to leap or jump up; to exult, rejoice exceedingly; to revel, boast'.
- fatīgō**, fatīgāre, fatīgāvī, fatīgātum: 'to fatigue, make tired'.
- festinō**, festināre, festināvī, festinātum: 'to make haste, hurry, be quick'.
- firmō**, firmāre, firmāvī, firmātum: 'to make firm, strengthen, fortify, sustain'.
- fōrmō**, fōrmāre, fōrmāvī, fōrmātum: 'to shape, fashion, form'.
- fugō**, fugāre, fugāvī, fugātum: 'to put to flight'.
- glōrificō**, glōrificāre, glōrificāvī, glōrificātum [glōria + faciō]: 'to glorify'.
- habitō**, habitāre, habitāvī, habitātum [freq. of habeō]: 'to dwell, abide, reside, live' | sb. of agency, habitātor, habitātoris (m.; -trix, -trixis, f.): 'occupant, tenant (of a house); inhabitant (of a country, etc.)'.
- honōrō**, honōrāre, honōrāvī, honōrātum: 'to clothe or adorn with honour; to honour, respect' | pf. ppl. as adj., honōrātus, -a, -um: 'honoured, respected; honourable, distinguished'.
- ignōrō**, ignōrāre, ignōrāvī, ignōrātum: 'to have no knowledge of, be unacquainted with; to take no notice of'.
- immolō**, immolāre, immolāvī, immolātum: 'to make a sacrifice, offer, immolate'.
- imperō**, imperāre, imperāvī, imperātum: 'to command, control'.
- inclinō**, inclināre, inclināvī, inclinātum: 'to cause to lean, bend'.
- incredō**, increpāre, increpuī, increpitum: 'to rebuke'.
- indicō**, indicāre, indicāvī, indicātum: 'to point out, show, make known'.
- īnfirmō**, īnfirmāre, īnfirmāvī, īnfirmātum: 'to weaken, enfeeble, invalidate' | ML as pass., īnfirmor, īnfirmārī, īnfirmātus sum: 'to be ill'.
- inhabitō**, inhabitāre, inhabitāvī, inhabitātum: 'to dwell in, inhabit'.

- interrogō**, interrogāre, interrogāvī, interrogātum: 'to put a question to, ask' (+ acc).
- intrō**, intrāre, intrāvī, intrātum: 'to enter'.
- invitō**, invitāre, invitāvī, invitātum: 'to invite, entertain'; 'to summon, challenge'; 'to incite, attract'.
- invocō**, invocāre, invocāvī, invocātum: 'to call upon, appeal to, implore'.
- iudicō**, iudicāre, iudicāvī, iudicātum: 'to judge, decide'.
- iūrō**, iūrāre, iūrāvī, iūrātum: 'to take an oath, swear' | pfr., iūs iurandum (iūsiurandum): 'oath'.
- iuvō**, iuvāre, iuvāvī, iūtum: 'to help, assist; to please, delight'.
- labōrō**, labōrāre, labōrāvī, labōrātum: 'to toil, work; to be in trouble or distress'.
- laetō**, laetāre, laetāvī, laetātum: 'to cheer, gladden, make joyful' | in pass., laetor, laetārī, laetātus sum: 'to rejoice, be glad'.
- lapidō**, lapidāre, lapidāvī, lapidātum: 'to throw stones at, to stone (to death)'.
- laudō**, laudāre, laudāvī, laudātum: 'to praise'.
- lavō**, lavāre, lavāvī, lautum (lōtum, lavātum): 'to wash, bathe'.
- légō**, légāre, légāvī, légātum: 'to bequeath'.
- levō**, levāre, levāvī, levātum: 'to lift up, raise; to lighten, relieve, take away'.
- liberō**, liberāre, liberāvī, liberātum: 'to set free, liberate'.
- ligō**, ligāre, ligāvī, ligātum: 'to tie, bind together, unite'.
- locō**, locāre, locāvī, locātum: 'to place, put; to set, dispose, arrange'.
- magnificō**, magnificāre, magnificāvī, magnificātum: 'to value greatly, esteem highly; to praise, glorify, worship'.
- mandō**, mandāre, mandāvī, mandātum: 'to commit, entrust; to command' | pf. ppl. as sb., mandātum, -ī (n.): 'commandment'.
- manducō**, manducāre, manducāvī, manducātum: CL 'to chew, devour'; LL etc. 'to eat'.
- memorō**, memorāre, memorāvī, memorātum: 'to recall, mention, recount, tell'.
- militō**, militāre, militāvī, militātum: 'to serve as a soldier'.
- ministrō**, ministrāre, ministrāvī, ministrātum: 'to attend, wait upon, serve; to manage, govern, direct; to provide, furnish, supply'.
- mōnstrō**, mōnstrāre, mōnstrāvī, mōnstrātum: 'to show'.
- moror**, morārī, morātus sum (dep.): 'to delay'.
- multiplicō**, multiplicāre, multiplicāvī, multiplicātum: 'to multiply, increase, augment'.
- mūtō**, mūtāre, mūtāvī, mūtātum: 'to change'.
- narrō**, narrāre, narrāvī, narrātum: 'to tell'.
- nāvigō**, nāvigāre, nāvigāvī, nāvigātum [nāvis + agō]: 'to sail, set sail, go by sea'.
- negō**, negāre, negāvī, negātum: 'to deny, refuse' | esp. in indir. discourse, replacing 'dicere... nōn', e.g., 'negāvīt sē venīre': 'he said that he was not coming'.
- nōminō**, nōmināre, nōmināvī, nōminātum: 'to mention, speak of, name'.
- nūntiō**, nūntiāre, nūntiāvī, nūntiātum: 'to announce'.
- obsecrō**, obsecrāre, obsecrāvī, obsecrātum: 'to beseech, entreat, implore'.
- observō**, observāre, observāvī, observātum: 'to heed, observe; to watch, guard, keep; to respect, regard, comply with'.
- obviō**, obviāre, obviāvī, obviātum (+ dat.): 'to meet'; sometimes in hostile sense, 'to oppose, withstand, resist; to hinder, prevent'.
- occupō**, occupāre, occupāvī, occupātum: 'to seize, occupy; anticipate, do a thing first' (+ infin.).
- onerō**, onerāre, onerāvī, onerātum: 'to load (upon), burden; to oppress'.
- optō**, optāre, optāvī, optātum: 'to choose, select; to hope (for)'.
- ordinō**, ordināre, ordināvī, ordinātum: 'to ordain, order, arrange'; EL, 'to ordain (to an order in the clerical state); to appoint'.
- ornō**, ornāre, ornāvī, ornātum: 'to furnish, provide, equip'.
- orō**, orāre, orāvī, orātum: 'to pray, beg, beseech'.
- parō**, parāre, parāvī, parātum: 'to prepare, acquire' | pf. ppl. as adj., parātus, -a, -um: 'ready'.
- peccō**, peccāre, peccāvī, peccātum: 'to miss, make a mistake; to commit a wrong; to injure'; EL 'to sin' | pf. ppl. as sb., peccātum, -ī (n.): 'fault, error; sin, crime'.
- plācō**, plācāre, plācāvī, plācātum: 'to quiet, soothe, appease'.
- plantō**, plantāre, plantāvī, plantātum: 'to set, fix in place'; ML 'to plant'.
- plōrō**, plōrāre, plōrāvī, plōrātum: 'to wail, lament'.
- portō**, portāre, portāvī, portātum: 'to carry (a load)'.
- postulō**, postulāre, postulāvī, postulātum: 'to ask, demand, claim'.
- pōtō**, pōtāre, pōtāvī, pōtātum (pōtum): 'to drink'.
- praedicō**, praedicāre, praedicāvī, praedicātum: CL 'to make known by proclamation'; EL 'to preach'.
- praeparō**, praeparāre, praeparāvī, praeparātum: 'to prepare'.
- praesentō**, praesentāre, praesentāvī, praesentātum: 'to hand to; to present'.
- praestō**, praestāre, praestitī, praestitum: 'to provide, furnish; to excel; to exhibit, show' | praestāre sē: 'to show oneself'.
- privō**, privāre, privāvī, privātum: 'to free, release, deliver; to deprive, rob, strip'.
- probō**, probāre, probāvī, probātum: 'to test, try; approve, prove'; 'to convince someone (dat.) of a thing (acc.)'.
- prōcūrō**, prōcūrāre, prōcūrāvī, prōcūrātum: 'to take care of, attend to, look after'; 'to arrange, bring about'.
- properō**, properāre, properāvī, properātum: 'to hasten, speed'.
- prōvocō**, prōvocāre, prōvocāvī, prōvocātum: 'to call forth; to challenge, incite, provoke'.
- pugnō**, pugnāre, pugnāvī, pugnātum: 'to fight'.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

**pulsō**, pulsāre, pulsāvī, pulsātum: 'to push against, strike upon, keep hitting'.  
**putō**, putāre, putāvī, putātum: 'to think, suppose'.  
**rēgnō**, rēgnāre, rēgnāvī, rēgnātum: 'to rule, reign'.  
**reputō**, reputāre, reputāvī, reputātum: 'to reckon, calculate, compute'.  
**revēlō**, revēlāre, revēlāvī, revēlātum: 'to unveil, uncover; to disclose, reveal'.  
**revocō**, revocāre, revocāvī, revocātum: 'to call back, recall'.  
**rogō**, rogāre, rogāvī, rogātum: 'to ask'.  
**sacrificō**, sacrificāre, sacrificāvī, sacrificātum: 'to offer a sacrifice'.  
**salūtō**, salūtāre, salūtāvī, salūtātum: 'to greet, wish health'.  
**salvō**, salvāre, salvāvī, salvātum: 'to save' | sb. of agency, salvātor, salvātoris (m.): 'saviour'.  
**sānō**, sānāre, sānāvī, sānātum: 'to heal, cure, restore to health'.  
**secō**, secāre, secuī, sectum [fut. ppl. secātūrus]: 'to cut'.  
**sēminō**, sēmināre, sēmināvī, sēminātum: 'to sow, plant'.  
**sēparō**, sēparāre, sēparāvī, sēparātum: 'to part, divide, separate'.  
**servō**, servāre, servāvī, servātum: 'to save, keep, watch over'.  
**signō**, signāre, signāvī, signātum: 'to set a mark upon, seal; to point out, indicate, designate'.  
**simulō**, simulāre, simulāvī, simulātum: 'to imitate, copy, pretend that something is that which it is not' (cf. dissimulō).  
**sonō**, sonāre, sonuī, sonitum: 'to sound, resound'.  
**spectō**, spectāre, spectāvī, spectātum: 'to look at, consider'.  
**spērō**, spērāre, spērāvī, spērātum: 'to hope'.

Total: 183 entries.

### 2.1.1 First-Conjugation Deponents

**admīror**, admīrārī, admīrātus sum: 'to wonder at, marvel at, admire'.  
**arbitror**, arbitrārī, arbitrātus sum (dep.): 'to consider, think, judge'.  
**comitor**, comitārī, comitātus sum (dep.): 'to join as an attendant; to accompany, follow, attend'.  
**cōnor**, cōnārī, cōnātus sum (dep.): 'to try, attempt'.  
**cōnsōlor**, cōnsōlārī, cōnsōlātus sum (dep.): 'to console, comfort; to alleviate, soothe'.  
**dēprecōr**, dēprecārī, dēprecāvī, dēprecātum: 'to plead against, beg to escape'; ML sometimes weakened to 'to pray'.  
**dignor**, dignārī, dignātus sum (dep.): 'to deem worthy, deserving'; 'to regard as fit, becoming, worthy of one's self, to deign' (+ inf.).  
**dominor**, dominārī, domināvī, dominātum: 'to have

**spoliō**, spoliāre, spoliāvī, spoliātum: 'to strip, plunder, despoil'.  
**stō**, stāre, stetī, statum: 'to stand; to be; to remain, stop, stay'.  
**superō**, superāre, superāvī, superātum: 'to overcome, surpass, defeat'.  
**suscitō**, suscitāre, suscitāvī, suscitātum: 'to stir up, set in motion; to encourage, excite; to awaken, resuscitate'.  
**temptō**, temptāvī, temptātum: 'to try, test'.  
**tractō**, tractāre, tractāvī, tractātum [freq. of trahō]: lit., 'to drag, tug'; usu., 'to handle, manage, treat' | sb., tractātus, -ūs (m.): 'tract, treatise'.  
**turbō**, turbāre, turbāvī, turbātum: 'to disturb, confuse'.  
**vacō**, vacāre, vacāvī, vacātum: 'to be empty, open, unoccupied'.  
**vāstō**, vāstāre, vāstāvī, vāstātum: 'to lay waste, ravage, ruin, destroy'.  
**verberō**, verberāre, verberāvī, verberātum: 'to beat, strike'.  
**vetō**, vetāre, vetuī, vetitum: 'to forbid'.  
**vexō**, vexāre, vexāvī, vexātum: 'to vex, trouble'.  
**vigilō**, vigilāre, vigilāvī, vigilātum: 'to stay awake, keep watch'.  
**vindicō**, vindicāre, vindicāvī, vindicātum: 'to lay claim to, appropriate; to deliver, liberate; to avenge, punish'.  
**vīsītō**, vīsītāre, vīsītāvī, vīsītātum [freq. of vīsō]: 'to go to see, visit'.  
**vītō**, vītāre, vītāvī, vītātum: 'to avoid, shun'.  
**vocō**, vocāre, vocāvī, vocātum: 'to call, summon, call by name'.  
**volō**, volāre, volāvī, volātum: 'to fly'.  
**vulnerō**, vulnerāre, vulnerāvī, vulnerātum: 'to wound, injure, maim'.

dominion, bear rule, be in power'.  
**for**, fārī, fātus sum (dep.): 'to report, say'.  
**fūrōr**, fūrārī, fūrātus sum (dep.): 'to steal, pillage, obtain by stealth'.  
**glōrior**, glōriārī, glōriātus sum (dep.): 'to boast, brag, pride oneself'.  
**hortor**, hortārī, hortātus sum (dep.): 'to encourage'.  
**imitor**, imitārī, imitātus sum (dep.): 'to copy, imitate'.  
**meditor**, meditārī, meditātus sum (dep.): 'to reflect, consider, meditate (upon)'.  
**mīror**, mīrārī, mīrātus sum (dep.): 'to wonder at, marvel at' (+ acc.).  
**operor**, operārī, operātus sum (dep.): 'to labour at, devote oneself to, work'.  
**precōr**, precārī, precātus sum: 'to pray, invoke, beg'.  
**recordor**, recordārī, recordātus sum (dep.): 'to remember'.



**testor**, testārī, testātus sum: ‘to bear witness’.  
**trīstor**, trīstārī, trīstātus sum (dep.): ‘to be sad, be downcast’.

Total: 22 entries.

## 2.2 Second-Conjugation Verbs

**adhaereō**, adhaerēre, adhaesī, adhaesum: ‘to cling to’ (+ dat.).  
**adhibeō**, adhibēre, adhibuī, adhibitum: ‘to apply; to summon, employ’.  
**admoneō**, admonēre, admonuī, admonitum: ‘to admonish, remind’.  
**appareō**, apparēre, apparuī, apparitum: ‘to appear, become visible’ | impers., apparet: ‘it is evident’.  
**ardeō**, ardēre, arsī, arsum: ‘to blaze, glow; to be eager’.  
**audeō**, audēre, ausus sum (semi-dep.): ‘to dare (to); to be eager (to)’ | pres. ppl. as adj., audēns, audentis: ‘daring, bold’.  
**augeō**, augēre, auxī, auctum: ‘to increase’.  
**careō**, carēre, caruī, [fut. ppl. caritūrus]: ‘to lack’ (+ abl.).  
**caveō**, cavēre, cāvī, cautum: ‘to be on guard, beware’.  
**censeō**, cēnsēre, cēnsuī, cēnsus: ‘to assess, rate; to think, decide’.  
**coerceō**, coercēre, coercuī, coercitum [pronun. co-er-]: ‘to force, coerce’.  
**commoveō**, commovēre, commōvī, commōtum: ‘to set in motion, shake, agitate; to dislodge, confute; to throw into disorder’.  
**compleō**, complēre, complēvī, complētum: ‘to fill up, make full; to make complete, finish, fulfil’.  
**contineō**, continēre, continuī, contentum [cum + teneō]: ‘to contain’.  
**dēbeō**, dēbēre, dēbuī, dēbitum: ‘to owe, be obliged’ | pf. ppl. as sb., dēbitum, -ī (n.): ‘debt’.  
**decet**, decēre, decuīt, — (impers.): ‘it is right, proper, fitting; it behooves’ (+ acc. + inf.).  
**dēleō**, dēlēre, dēlēvī, dēlētum: ‘to destroy’.  
**dēvoeō**, dēvovēre, dēvōvī, dēvōtum: ‘to vow, devote, offer, sacrifice’ | pf. ppl. as adj., dēvōtus, -a, -um: ‘attached, faithful; pious, devout; given to, abandoned to (a habit or thing) | adv., dēvōtē: ‘devotedly, faithfully’.  
**dispareō**, disparēre, disparuī, —: ‘to disappear’.  
**doceō**, docēre, docuī, doctum: ‘to teach’ | pf. ppl. as adj., doctus, -a, -um: ‘learned’; comp., doctior (doctius, n.), doctiōris: ‘more learned’; superl., doctissimus, -a, -um: ‘most learned, highly learned’.  
**doleō**, dolēre, doluī: ‘to feel pain or grief; to grieve’.  
**exerceō**, exercēre, exercuī, exercitum: ‘to train, exercise, carry on’.  
**exhibeō**, exhibēre, exhibuī, exhibitum: ‘to show, display, exhibit’.

**veneror**, venerārī, venerātus sum: ‘to revere, venerate’.  
**vēnor**, vēnārī, vēnātus sum (dep.) [gen. pl. ppl., vēnantum]: ‘to hunt’.

**expleō**, explēre, explēvī, explētum: ‘to fill up, complete, finish’.  
**ferveō**, fervēre, ferbuī, —: ‘to be boiling hot, ferment; to burn, glow; to be inflamed, agitated’ | pres. ppl. as adj., fervēns, ferventis: ‘fervent, zealous’ (= CL fervidus, -a, -um)  
**fleō**, flēre, flēvī, flētum: ‘to weep’.  
**flōreō**, flōrēre, flōruī: ‘to bloom, blossom; flourish’.  
**habeō**, habēre, habuī, habitum: ‘to have’.  
**horreō**, horrēre, horruī: ‘to shudder, tremble at, be afraid of’.  
**iaceō**, iacēre, iacuī, [fut. ppl. iacitūrus]: ‘to lie’.  
**impendeō**, impendēre, — —: CL ‘to hang over, overhang; to threaten, be imminent’ | ML becomes 3rd conjug. impendō (q.v.).  
**impleō**, implēre, implēvī, implētum: ‘to fill in, fill up’.  
**indigeō**, indigēre, indiguī, —: ‘to need’ (+ gen. or abl.).  
**indulgeō**, indulgēre, indulsi, indultum: ‘to be kind, yielding, indulgent to; to be addicted to’.  
**invidēō**, invidēre, invidī, invisum: ‘to look askance at; to envy’.  
**iubeō**, iubēre, iussi, iussum: ‘to command, bid’.  
**lateō**, latēre, latuī: ‘to lie hidden, be hidden’.  
**libet**, libēre, libuit or libitum est (impers.): ‘it is pleasing’ (+ dat. + infin.).  
**licet**, licēre, licuit (licitum est) (impers. vb.): ‘it is allowed, permitted, lawful’ (+ dat. and inf.: ‘for someone/something to...’).  
**lūgeō**, lūgēre, lūxī, lūctum: ‘to mourn, be in mourning’.  
**maneō**, manēre, mānsī, māsum: ‘to remain’.  
**mereō**, merēre, meruī, meritum: ‘to deserve, merit; to serve as a soldier’ | also as dep., mereor, merēri, meritus sum: ‘to deserve’.  
**miscēō**, miscēre, miscuī, mixtum: ‘to mix, blend’.  
**moneō**, monēre, monuī, monitum: ‘to warn, advise’.  
**moveō**, movēre, mōvī, mōtum: ‘to move’.  
**noceō**, nocēre, nocuī, nocitum: ‘to harm, do injury, do mischief (to)’ (+ dat.).  
**obsideō**, obsidēre, obsēdī, obsessum: ‘to beset, blockade, besiege’.  
**obtimeō**, obtinēre, obtinuī, obtentum: ‘to hold, have; to obtain; to stand, last, prevail (be in force)’.  
**pāreō**, pārēre, pārū [fut. ppl. pāritūrus]: ‘to obey’ (+ dat.).  
**pateō**, patēre, patuī, —: ‘to stand open, lie open, be open, be apparent’.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

**permaneō**, permanēre, permānsī, permānsūm: ‘to hold out, continue, endure, remain, persist’.  
**pertineō**, pertinēre, pertinūi: ‘to extend over, reach; to refer to, pertain to, be the business of’.  
**placeō**, placēre, placuī, placitum [poet. pf. sometimes placitus sum] (+ dat.): ‘to please’ | impers., placet: ‘it pleases’ | pf. ppl. as adj., placitus, -a, -um: ‘pleasing, agreeable, acceptable’ | as n. sb., placitum, -ī: ‘that which is pleasing or agreeable; opinion, sentiment; maxim, principle’; ML also ‘pleasure, order’ | ML n. pl., placita, -ōrum: ‘court trial, plea’.  
**possideō**, possidēre, possēdī, possessum: ‘to possess’.  
**praebēō**, praebēre, praebuī, praebitum: ‘to furnish, supply, render, show’ | praebere sē: ‘to show oneself’.  
**praevalēō**, praevalēre, praevaluī, —: CL ‘to have greater power or worth; to be of great virtue’; ML ‘to be powerful, have greater power, prevail’.  
**prohibeō**, prohibēre, prohibuī, prohibitum: ‘to restrain, keep away’.  
**remaneō**, remanēre, remānsī, remānsūm: ‘to stay behind, remain’.  
**removeō**, removēre, remōvī, remōtum: ‘to move back, remove, withdraw’.  
**repleō**, replēre, replēvī, replētum: ‘to fill again, fill up’.  
**respondeō**, respondēre, respondi, respōnsūm: ‘to answer, reply’ | pf. ppl. as sb., respōnsūm, -ī (n.): ‘answer, response’.  
**retineō**, retinēre, retinuī, retentum: ‘to hold back, keep’.

Total: 77 entries.

### 2.2.1 Second-Conjugation Deponents

**cōnfiteor**, cōnfitērī, cōnfessus sum (dep.): ‘to acknowledge or admit (a fact); to confess (a crime); to reveal, disclose’.  
**fateor**, fatērī, fassus sum (dep.): ‘to admit, confess; to profess, declare; to assent, say yes’.  
**gaudeō**, gaudēre, gāvīsus sum (semi-dep.): ‘to rejoice, be joyful, be glad’.  
**intueor**, intuērī, intuitus sum (dep.): ‘to look upon, look closely at, gaze at’.  
**miserēor**, miserērī, miseritus (misertus) (dep.) [also found

**rīdeō**, rīdēre, rīsī, rīsūm: ‘to laugh, laugh at’.  
**salveō**, salvēre, —, —: ‘to be well, in good health’ | esp. as impv. in greeting, salvē, salvēte: ‘be well!’.  
**sedeō**, sedēre, sēdī, sessum: ‘to sit’.  
**sileō**, silēre, siluī, —: ‘to be silent’.  
**soleō**, solēre, soluī, solitum: ‘to be accustomed (to)’.  
**spondeō**, spondēre, spondī, spōnsūm: ‘to promise, pledge, give assurance’.  
**studeō**, studēre, studūi: ‘to be eager, be zealous, care for, apply oneself to, pursue eagerly, practise, study’ (often + dat.).  
**sustineō**, sustinēre, sustinuī, sustentum: ‘to hold up, bear up, sustain; to endure’.  
**taceō**, tacēre, tacuī, tacitum: ‘to fall silent, be silent’.  
**teneō**, tenēre, tenuī, tentum: ‘to hold, keep; to possess’; ML also ‘to represent, support’ | in pass., teneor, tenērī: ‘to be bound, be under obligations’.  
**terreō**, terrēre, terruī, territum: ‘to terrify, frighten’.  
**timeō**, timēre, timuī: ‘to fear, dread, be afraid (of)’.  
**valeō**, valēre, valuī, —: ‘to be strong, excel, be valid, prevail; to be able’ | impv., valē, valēte: ‘farewell!’ | ML impv. as sb., valē: ‘a farewell, adieu’.  
**videō**, vidēre, vidī, vīsum: ‘to see’ | pass., videor, vidērī: ‘to seem’ | impers. pass.: ‘to seem good, right’; sī tibi vidētur: ‘if it seems good to you’.  
**voveō**, vovēre, vōvī, vōtum: ‘to vow, promise solemnly; to devote, dedicate, consecrate’.

in active form, misereō, miserēre]: ‘to feel pity, have compassion; to pity (someone)’.

**oportet**, oportēre, oportuit (impers.): ‘it is proper, right’ (+ acc. + inf.).  
**polliceor**, pollicērī, pollicitus sum (dep.): ‘to promise’.  
**reor**, (rērī) ratus sum (dep.): ‘to think, imagine, suppose, deem’.  
**vereor**, verērī, veritus sum (dep.): ‘to fear, stand in awe (of)’.

Total: 9 entries.

### 2.3 Third-Conjugation Verbs

**abscondō**, abscondere, abscondī (abscondidī), absconditum (abscōnsum): ‘to hide, conceal’.  
**accēdō**, accēdere, accessī, accessum: ‘to go up to, approach’.  
**accendō**, accendere, accendī, accēnsūm: ‘to inflame, light,

kindle’.  
**accīdō**, accīdere, accīdī, accīsum [ad + caedō (q.v.)]: ‘to cut into, cut down’; pf. ppl. as adj., accīsus, -a, -um: ‘troubled, impaired, ruined’ | not the same as short-i

- accidō (q.v.).
- accidō**, accidere, accidī, — [ad + cadō (q.v.)]: ‘to fall; to happen, befall’ | usu. impers., accidit: ‘it happens, it befell, came to pass (that)’ | not the same as long-ī accidō (q.v.).
- accipiō**, accipere, accēpī, acceptum [ad + capiō]: ‘to receive; to learn’.
- acquiēscō**, acquiēscere, acquiēvī, acquiētum (adqu-): ‘to become quiet, come to rest, be content; to assent, submit, acquiesce’.
- acquirō**, acquirere, acquīsivī, acquīsītum (adq-) [ad + quaerō]: ‘to get in addition, obtain besides, accumulate’.
- addō**, addere, addidī, additum: ‘to give to; to place, put; to add to’.
- addūcō**, addūcere, addūxī, adductum [ad + dūcō]: ‘to lead to; induce’.
- advertō**, advertere, advertī, adversum: CL ‘to turn towards; to direct, turn (something)’; ML ‘to observe, notice’ (= CL animadvertō).
- afficiō**, afficere, affēcī, affectum [ad + faciō]: ‘to affect’; ‘to visit with’ (+ abl.).
- affligō**, affligere, afflixī, afflīctum: ‘to throw down, overthrow; to ruin, weaken, reduce’ | pf. ppl. as adj., afflīctus, -a, -um: ‘cast down, miserable, unfortunate, wretched, distressed’.
- agnōscō**, agnōscere, agnōvī, agnitum [ad + (g)nōscō]: ‘to recognize’.
- agō**, agere, ēgī, āctum: ‘to drive, do, act’.
- alō**, alere, aluī, altum (alitur): ‘to nourish’.
- āmittō**, āmittere, āmīsī, āmissum: ‘to let go, send away; to lose’.
- appōnō**, appōnere, appōnere, apposuī, appositum [ad + pōnō]: ‘to apply; to place near; to set (a table)’.
- apprehendō**, apprehendere, apprehendī, apprehēsum (poet., apprēndō, apprēndere, apprēndī, apprēsum): ‘to seize’.
- arguō**, arguere, arguī, argūtum: ‘to show, prove, assert; to attempt to show, accuse’.
- arripiō**, arripere, arripuī, arreptum [ad + rapiō]: ‘to seize’.
- ascendō**, ascendere, ascendī, ascēsum: ‘to go up (into, onto), ascend, climb up’.
- aspiciō** (adsp-), aspicere, aspēxī, aspectum [ad + speciō]: ‘to look to, look at, behold’.
- asserō**, asserere, asseruī, asertum (ads-): CL ‘to claim, lay claim to, appropriate’; ML ‘to state, assert’.
- assūmō** (ads-), assūmere, assūmpsi, assūptum [ad + sūmō]: ‘to take up, take to oneself, accept, assume’.
- attendō**, attendere, attendī, attentum [ad + tendō]: ‘to attend, give heed’.
- āvertō**, āvertere, āvertī, āversum: ‘to turn (something) away, avert; to embezzle, divert, estrange’.
- benedicō**, benedicere, benedixī, benedictum: CL ‘to praise’; ML ‘to bless’ | pf. ppl. as adj., benedictus, -a, -um: ‘blessed’.
- bibō**, bibere, bibī: ‘to drink’.
- cadō**, cadere, cecidī, cāsum: ‘to fall; to be killed’.
- caedō**, caedere, cecidī, caesum: ‘to strike, kill, cut down’.
- canō**, canere, cecinī, cantum: ‘to sing’.
- capiō**, capere, cēpī, captum: ‘to seize, take; contain, hold’ | pf. ppl. as adj., captus, -a, -um: ‘captured, taken prisoner’.
- cēdō**, cēdere, cessī, cessum: ‘to go, move; to yield, abandon’.
- cernō**, cernere, crēvī, crētum: ‘to see, discern, separate’.
- cingō**, cingere, cīnxī, cīnctum: ‘to surround, bind, tie’.
- claudō**, claudere, clausī, clausum: ‘to close, shut’.
- coepī**, coepisse, coeptum [no pres.]: ‘began, to have begun’.
- cōgnōscō**, cōgnōscere, cōgnōvī, cōgnitum: ‘to learn, become acquainted with; understand; recognize’.
- cōgō**, cōgere, coēgī, coāctum: ‘to drive together; to force, compel’.
- colligō**, colligere, collēgī, collēctum: ‘to gather together, collect’.
- colō**, colere, coluī, cultum: ‘to cultivate; inhabit; care for, cherish; worship’.
- comedō**, comedere, comēdī, comēsum (comessum): ‘to eat, consume; to waste, squander’.
- committō**, committere, commīsī, commissum: ‘to join, commit to, entrust to’ (+ dat.); ‘to perform, do’.
- compellō**, compellere, compulī, compulsum: ‘to urge, force, compel’.
- competō**, competere, competō, competitī (competī), competitum: ‘to coincide with, happen at the same time; to be adequate, be suitable, be fit’ | ML pres. ppl. as adj., competēns, competentis: ‘proper, appropriate’.
- compōnō**, compōnere, composuī, compositum: ‘to put together; compose, arrange; build, construct’.
- comprehendō**, comprehendere, comprehendī, comprehēsum: ‘to seize, grasp; to attack, lay hold of, arrest; to perceive, understand’.
- concēdō**, concēdere, concessī, concessum: ‘to yield, withdraw; grant’.
- concipiō**, concipere, concēpī, conceptum: ‘to conceive (become pregnant); to understand, perceive; to imagine, think’.
- conclūdō**, conclūdere, conclūsī, conclūsum: ‘to enclose, shut in; to end, close; to argue, demonstrate’.
- concupiscō**, concupiscere, concupivī (concupī), concupitum: ‘to be very desirous of; to covet’.
- condō**, condere, condidī, conditum: ‘to build, found; to store up; to hide, conceal’.
- cōnficiō**, cōnficere, cōnfēcī, cōnfectum: ‘to complete, accomplish; to destroy, kill, consume’.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

- cōnfidō**, cōnfidere, cōnfisus sum: ‘to trust, confide, rely upon’; ML = fidō.
- cōnfundō**, cōnfundere, cōnfūdī, cōnfūsum: ‘to mix, blend; to confuse, bring into disorder; to perplex, perturb, put to shame’.
- cōnsistō**, cōnsistere, cōnstitī, cōnstitutum: ‘to take one’s place, take a position; to halt, stand still; to consist in, be composed of’.
- cōnspiciō**, cōnspicere, cōnspexī, cōnspēctum: ‘to look at attentively, perceive, observe’.
- cōnstituō**, cōnstituere, cōnstituī, cōnstitutum: ‘to establish, put together’.
- cōnstringō**, cōnstringere, cōnstrīnxī, cōnstrīctum: ‘to bind’.
- cōnstruō**, cōnstruere, cōnstrūxī, cōnstrūctum: CL ‘to heap together, pile up, accumulate; to compose (sentences)’ | gram., ‘to construe’.
- cōnsuēscō**, cōnsuēscere, cōnsuēvī, cōnsuētum: ‘to accustom, inure, habituate’.
- cōnsulō**, cōnsulere, cōnsulūī, cōnsultum: ‘to consult, plan (+ acc.)’; ‘to consider the interests of (+ dat.)’.
- cōnsūmō**, cōnsūmere, cōnsūmpsī, cōnsūptum: ‘to use up, consume’.
- contemnō**, contemnere, contempsī, contemptum: ‘to despise, scorn, disdain’.
- contendō**, contendere, contendī, contentum: ‘to strive, exert oneself; to contend’.
- conterō**, conterere, contrīvī, contrītum: ‘to grind, pound, crumble; to rub off, wear out, obliterate; to waste, exhaust’.
- contingō**, contingere, contigī, contactum: ‘touch, be contiguous to’ | impers., contigit: ‘it happened (that), it befell (that)’.
- contrahō**, contrahere, contrāxī, contractum: ‘to draw together, collect, assemble; to cause, to produce, to bring into effect; to make a contract’.
- convertō**, convertere, convertī, conversum: ‘to turn about, turn; to change, convert’.
- corrigō**, corrigere, corrēxī, corrēctum: ‘to amend, improve, correct’.
- corripiō**, corripere, corripuī, correptum: ‘to seize; to shorten’.
- corrumpō**, corrumpere, corrūpī, corruptum: ‘to break up, destroy, ruin’.
- crēdō**, crēdere, crēdidī, crēditum: ‘to believe, trust in’.
- crēscō**, crēscere, crēvī, crētum: ‘to grow, increase’.
- cupiō**, cupere, cupīvī, cupītum: ‘to desire’.
- currō**, currere, cucurrī, cursum: ‘to run’.
- dēcēdō**, dēcēdere, dēcēssī, dēcēssum: ‘to depart, withdraw; to disappear, to die’.
- dēcernō**, dēcernere, dēcērēvī, dēcērētum: ‘to determine, decide’ | pf. ppl. as sb., dēcērētum, -ī (n.): ‘decree, decision’.
- dēcipiō**, dēcipere, dēcēpī, dēcēptum [dē + capiō]: ‘to ensnare, entrap; to deceive, cheat’.
- dēdūcō**, dēdūcere, dēdūxī, dēductum: ‘to launch, lead away’.
- dēfendō**, dēfendere, dēfēndī, dēfēsum: ‘to defend, ward off’.
- dēficiō**, dēficere, dēfēcī, dēfectum: ‘to fail, give out; to revolt from’.
- dēlinquō**, dēlinquere, dēliquī, dēlictum: ‘to fail, be wanting; to commit a fault, transgress, offend’.
- dēpōnō**, dēpōnere, dēposuī (poet. dēposīvī), dēpositum: ‘to let drop; to put aside’ | ML ‘to depose’.
- dērelinquo**, dērelinquere, dēreliquī, dērelictum: ‘to forsake entirely, abandon, desert’; ML also weakened to = CL relinquō (q.v.).
- dēscendō**, dēscendere, dēscēndī, dēscēsum: ‘to climb down, descend’.
- dēserō**, dēserere, dēseruī, dēsertum: ‘to leave, desert, abandon’ | pf. ppl. as sb., dēsertum, -ī (n.): ‘desert place, wilderness’.
- dēsino**, dēsinerere, dēsīī, dēsītum: ‘to leave off, cease’.
- dēspiciō**, dēspicere, dēspxī, dēspectum: ‘to look down upon, despise’.
- dēstruō**, dēstruere, dēstrūxī, dēstrūctum: ‘to destroy, tear down’.
- dīcō**, dīcere, dīxī, dictum: ‘to say’ | causam dīcere: ‘to plead a case’; diem dīcere: ‘to appoint a day’.
- diligō**, diligere, dilēxī, dilēctum: ‘to choose, cherish, love’ | pres. ppl. as adj., diligēns, diligentis: ‘diligent, careful’ | pf. ppl. as adj., dilēctus, -a, -um: ‘beloved’.
- dīmittō**, dīmittere, dīmīsī, dīmīssum: ‘to send away’.
- dirigō**, dirigere, dirēxī, dirēctum [dis + regō]: ‘to direct, guide, arrange’.
- discēdō**, discēdere, discessī, discessum: ‘to go away, depart’.
- discernō**, discernere, discrēvī, discrētum: ‘to separate, divide; to distinguish, discern, know apart’ | pf. ppl. as adj., discrētus, -a, -um: CL ‘divided, separated’; ML ‘discreet, wise’.
- discō**, discere, didicī: ‘to learn’.
- disperdō**, disperdere, disperdidī, disperditum: ‘to destroy, spoil, ruin’.
- dispergō**, dispergere, dispersī, dispersum: ‘to scatter, spread abroad, disperse’.
- dispōnō**, dispōnere, disposuī, dispositum (dispostum): ‘to array, distribute, set in order, arrange’.
- dividō**, dividere, divīsī, divīsum: ‘to divide, separate’.
- dracō**, dracōnis (m.): ‘dragon, serpent’.
- dūcō**, dūcere, dūxī, ductum [impv. sg. dūc]: ‘to lead’ | uxōrem dūcere: ‘to marry’.
- ēdicō**, ēdicere, ēdixī, ēdictum: ‘to declare’.
- ēdō**, ēdere, ēdidī, ēditum: ‘to put forth, state, explain; to bring forth, publish’.
- ēdūcō**, ēdūcere, ēdūxī, ēductum: ‘to lead forth’.

- efficiō**, efficere, effēcī, effectum: 'to bring about, complete; render' (+ ut + subj.).
- effundō**, effundere, effūdī, effūsum: 'to pour out'.
- ēiciō** (ēiic-), ēicere, ēiēcī, ēiectum: 'to cast or throw out, drive away, expel'.
- ēligō**, ēligere, ēlēgī, ēlēctum: 'to pick out, select'.
- ēmittō**, ēmittere, ēmīsī, ēmissum: 'to send out, send forth, let go'.
- emō**, emere, ēmī, ēmptum: 'to buy, purchase'.
- ērigō**, ērigere, ērēxī, ērēctum: 'to raise up, set up, erect'.
- ēripiō**, ēripere, ēripiū, ēreptum: 'to snatch away, rescue, save'.
- ērubescō**, ērubescere, ērubiū, —: 'to blush, be ashamed'.
- ēvadō**, ēvadere, ēvāsī, ēvāsūm: 'to go out, ascend, disembark; to pass beyond, leave behind; to get away, flee, escape from'.
- excēdō**, excēdere, excessī, excessum: 'to exceed'.
- excipiō**, excipere, excēpī, exceptum: 'to take out, catch up; to receive; to except'.
- exigō**, exigere, exēgī, exāctum: 'to drive out'; 'to collect, exact' (something from someone).
- expellō**, expellere, expulī, expulsūm: 'to drive out, force out, remove'.
- expendō**, expendere, expendī, expēsum: 'to weigh out, pay out, expend' | pf. ppl. as sb., expēnsae, -ārum (f.): 'expenses'.
- expōnō**, expōnere, exposuī, expositum: 'to set forth, propose; to explain, expound'.
- existō** (existō), existere, exstitī, —: CL 'to stand forth, arise; to come into being'; ML 'to be, to exist'.
- extendō**, extendere, extendī, extentum (extēsum): 'to stretch out, spread out; to extend, increase, enlarge'.
- extrahō**, extrahere, extrāxī, extractum: 'to drag out, pull out, extricate; to draw out, prolong'.
- faciō**, facere, fēcī, factum [impv. sg. fac]: 'to do, make' | pf. ppl. as sb., factum, -ī (n.): 'deed, accomplishment'.
- fallō**, fallere, fefellī, falsum: 'to deceive'.
- fidō**, fidere, fisis sum (semi-dep.): 'to trust, confide, put confidence in'.
- figō**, figere, fixī, fixum: 'to fix (esp. to affix by piercing)'.
- figō**, fingere, fīnxī, fīctum: 'to shape; invent'.
- flectō**, flectere, flexī, flexum: 'to bend'.
- fluō**, fluere, flūxī, flūxum [arch. sup. flūctum]: 'to flow'.
- foveō**, fovēre, fōvī, fōtum: 'to warm, keep warm; to encourage, support, assist'.
- frangō**, frangere, frēgī, frāctum: 'to break'.
- fugiō**, fugere, fugī, fugitum [fut. ppl. fugitūrus, gen. pl. ppl. fugientum]: 'to flee, run away, escape'.
- fundō**, fundere, fūdī, fūsum: 'to pour, scatter'.
- furō**, furere, — —: 'to rave, be mad, be insane'.
- gemō**, gemere, genuī, —: 'to groan'.
- gerō**, gerere, gessī, gestum: 'to bear, manager' | pf. ppl. as sb., gesta, -ōrum (n. pl.): 'deeds' | phr., bellum gerere: 'to wage war'.
- gignō**, gignere, genuī, genitum: 'to beget, bear, bring forth'.
- iaciō**, iacere, iēcī, iactum: 'to throw, hurl'.
- impendō**, impendere, impendī (impendidī), impēsum: ML 'to pay, spend; to give, bestow; to confer upon, devote to' | from CL 2nd conjug. impendeō (q.v.).
- impōnō**, impōnere, imposuī, impositum: 'to put in, put on, impose, levy upon'.
- incēdō**, incēdere, incessī, incessum: 'to approach, arrive; to occur, befall'.
- incendō**, incendere, incendī, incēsum: 'to kindle, inflame; to rouse, excite; to irritate, move to anger'.
- incidō**, incidere, incidī [in + cadō]: 'to fall upon, fall into' | impers., 'to happen'.
- incidō**, incidere, incidī, incīsum [in + caedō]: 'to cut into, engrave, inscribe; to interrupt, cut short'.
- incipiō**, incipere, incēpī, inceptum: 'to begin'.
- incolō**, incolere, incoluī, incultum: 'to inhabit'.
- incumbō**, incumbere, incubuī, incubitum: 'to lay (oneself), lean, press; to make an effort, apply oneself; to incline (towards), choose'.
- incurrō**, incurrere, incurri (rarely, incurri), incursum: 'to run into, meet; incur'.
- indūcō**, indūcere, indūxī, inductum: 'to lead in, introduce, bring forward'; 'to install, appoint (to an office)'; 'to bring about, induce'; 'to inflict (upon)'.
- induō**, induere, induī, indūtum: 'to put on, assume; to clothe, dress'.
- inquirō**, inquirere, inquisivī, inquisitum: 'to seek after, search for, inquire into'.
- īstituō**, īstituere, īstituī, īstitutum: 'to undertake; to equip; to institute, establish; to instruct'.
- īstruō**, īstruere, īstruxī, īstrūctum: 'to form, set in order; to teach, instruct'.
- intelligō**, intelligere, intellēxī, intellēctum: 'to understand'.
- intendō**, intendere, intendī, intentum: 'to stretch out, strain, strive; to direct attention towards'.
- interficiō**, interficere, interfēcī, interfectum [inter + faciō]: 'to kill'.
- intrōdūcō**, intrōdūcere, intrōdūxī, intrōductum: 'to bring in, introduce; to bring forward, maintain; to institute, originate'.
- invādō**, invādere, invāsī, invāsūm: 'to invade, attack; take possession of, seize'.
- irruō**, irruere, irruī, —: 'to rush in, invade, press into, make an attack'.
- iungō**, iungere, iūnxī, iūctum: 'to join'.
- laedō**, laedere, laesī, laesum: 'to injure by striking, hurt'.
- legō**, legere, lēgī, lēctum: 'to gather, choose; to read'.
- lūdō**, lūdere, lūsī, lūsūm: 'to play, sport; to make sport of, ridicule'.
- maledicō**, maledicere, maledixī, maledictum: 'to abuse, revile, slander; to curse, utter a curse upon'.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

- meminī**, meminisse, —, —: ‘to remember, recollect’.
- metō**, metere, (messuī), messum: ‘to reap, mow’.
- metuō**, metuere, metuī, —: ‘to fear, dread’.
- mittō**, mittere, mīsi, missum: ‘to send’ | pf. ppl. as sb., missus, -ī (m.): ‘messenger, legate’.
- neglegō** (negligō), neglegere, neglēxi, neglēctum: ‘to disregard, neglect, be indifferent to’.
- nōscō**, nōscere, nōvi, nōtum: ‘to learn, come to know’ | more often pf., nōvi, nōvisse (nōsse), nōtum: ‘to know’ (lit. ‘to have come to know’) | pf. ppl. as adj., nōtus, -a, -um (adj.) [pf. ppl. of nōscō]: ‘well-known’.
- nūbō**, nūbere, nūpsi, nuptum: ‘to be married; to marry, wed’.
- obicīō** (obiiciō), obicere, obiēcī, obiectum: ‘to throw before, put before; to put in the way’.
- occidō**, occidere, occidī, occāsum [ob + cadō]: ‘to fall, fall down, go down; to perish, be done for’ | pres. ppl. as sb., occidēns, occidentis (m.): ‘west’ (place of the sun’s setting).
- occidō**, occidere, occidī, occīsum [ob + caedō]: ‘to strike down, cut down; to kill’.
- occurrō**, occurrere, occurri, occursum: ‘to run to meet; to come into one’s mind, occur’.
- ōdī**, ōdisse, — [fut. ppl. ōsūrus] (def.): ‘to hate’.
- offendō**, offendere, offendī, offēsum: ‘to stumble, blunder, commit an offence’.
- opprimō**, opprimere, oppressī, oppressum: ‘to press down, to close; to suppress, quell; to overwhelm, crush, subdue’.
- ostendō**, ostendere, ostendī, ostentum: ‘to show, hold out’.
- pandō**, pandere, pandī, passum: ‘to spread, extend; to open, unfold’.
- parcō**, parcere, peperci, parsum: ‘to spare, be sparing of’ (+ dat.).
- pariō**, parere, peperī, partum: ‘to bring forth, give birth to; to accomplish’.
- pāscō**, pāscere, pāvī, pāstum: ‘to feed, pasture’ | pass. as dep., pāscor, pāsci, pāstus sum: ‘to graze; to feast on, live on’.
- pellō**, pellere, pepulī, pulsum: ‘to strike, beat, push, drive’.
- pendō**, pendere, pependī, pēsum: ‘to weigh, hang, suspend; to pay’.
- percipiō**, percipere, percēpi, perceptum: ‘to get, obtain; perceive’.
- percutiō**, percutere, percussī, percussum: ‘to strike, smite, ruin, slay’.
- perdō**, perdere, perdidī, perditum: ‘to destroy’.
- perducō**, perducere, perduxī, perductum: ‘to bring, carry, lead, conduct’.
- perficiō**, perficere, perfēcī, perfectum: ‘to achieve, accomplish, finish, complete’ | pf. ppl. as adj., perfectus, -a, -um: ‘complete, perfect’ | adv., perfectē: ‘perfectly’.
- pergō**, pergere, perrēxi, perrēctum: ‘to continue, proceed; to awaken’.
- perimō**, perimere, perēmī, perēptum: ‘to annihilate, extinguish’.
- permittō**, permittere, permisi, permissum: ‘to yield, allow, permit’.
- petō**, petere, petivī, petitum: ‘to seek, aim at, ask’.
- plangō**, plangere, plānxi, plānctum: ‘to strike, beat; to beat (the breast), lament’.
- polluō**, polluere, pollui, pollūtum: ‘to soil, defile, pollute’.
- pōnō**, pōnere, posui, positum: ‘to put, place, set; to put aside’.
- porrigō**, porrigere, porrēxi, porrēctum: ‘to stretch out, put forth, reach out, extend’.
- pōscō**, pōscere, popōsci: ‘to demand, claim; to inquire into’.
- possidō**, possidere, possēdi, possessum: ‘to take possession of’.
- praecēdō**, praecedere, praecessī, praecessum: ‘to go before, precede’.
- praeciō**, praecipere, praecēpi, praecēptum: ‘to anticipate, advise, warn; to instruct, command’ | pf. ppl. as sb., praecēptum, -ī (n.): ‘rule, precept; command, instruction’.
- praedicō**, praedicere, praedixī, praedictum: ‘to say before, premise; to foretell, predict; to advise, warn, admonish, prescribe’ | pf. ppl. as adj., praedictus, -a, -um: ‘before-mentioned, aforesaid’.
- praeficiō**, praeficere, praefēcī, praefectum: ‘to set over, place in authority over’ | pf. ppl. as sb., praefectus, -ī (m.): ‘prefect’.
- praepōnō**, praepōnere, praeposui, praepositum: ‘to place before or above’.
- praesūmō**, praesūmere, praesūmpsi, praesūmptum: CL ‘to take in advance; to perform beforehand; to take for granted’; ML ‘to dare, presume’.
- premō**, premere, pressī, pressum: ‘to press, pursue, overwhelm’.
- prōcēdō**, prōcēdere, prōcessī, prōcessum: ‘to go forth, advance, proceed’.
- prōdō**, prōdere, prōdidī, prōditum: ‘to publish, hand down; to give over, betray’.
- prōducō**, prōducere, prōduxī, prōductum: ‘to lead forth, lead forward, bring out’.
- prōficiō**, prōficere, prōfēcī, prōfectum: ‘to make progress; to succeed, profit; to accomplish, effect’.
- prōiciō**, prōicere, prōiēcī, prōiectum: ‘to throw forward’.
- prōmittō**, prōmittere, prōmisi, prōmissum: ‘to send forth, offer; to promise’.
- prōpōnō**, prōpōnere, prōposui, prōpositum: ‘to put forth, propose, present’ | pf. ppl. as sb., prōpositum, -ī (n.): ‘plan, intention, design, resolution, purpose’; ML also ‘manner of life, life, monastic vow’.

- prōsternō**, prōsternere, prōstrāvī, prōstrātum: ‘to strew in front of (someone); to throw to the ground, ruin, destroy; to debase oneself’.
- psallō**, psallere, psallī, —: ‘to play upon a stringed instrument’; ML ‘to sing’ (esp. to sing psalms in the liturgy).
- quaerō**, quaerere, quaesīvī, quaesītum: ‘to seek, look for; to inquire, ask’ | also as quaesō, quaesumus: ‘I / we pray’ (introducing a polite request).
- quiēscō**, quiēscere, quiēvī, quiētum: ‘to keep quiet; to sleep’.
- rapīō**, rapere, rapuī, raptum: ‘to seize, tear away, carry off’.
- recēdō**, recēdere, recessī, recessum: ‘to step back, recoil, recede, withdraw’.
- recipiō**, recipere, recēpī, receptum: ‘to take back, receive, regain’ | sē recipere: ‘to betake oneself, go’.
- reddō**, reddere, reddidī, redditum: ‘to return, give back’.
- redimō**, redimere, redēmī, redēptum: ‘to buy back, repurchase, redeem’.
- redūcō**, redūcere, redūxī, reductum: ‘to lead back’.
- reficiō**, reficere, refēcī, refectum: ‘to refresh’.
- regō**, regere, rēxī, rēctum: ‘to guide, rule’ | pf. ppl. as adj., rēctus, -a, -um: ‘straight, direct; upright’ | adv., rēctē: ‘rightly, uprightly’.
- relinquō**, relinquere, reliquī, relictum: ‘to leave behind, not take with, leave’.
- remittō**, remittere, remīsī, remissum: ‘to let go, send back, loosen, relax’.
- repetō**, repetere, repetīvī, repetitum: ‘to demand, exact; to revisit; to call to mind, recollect; to repeat’.
- requiēscō**, requiēscere, requiēvī, requiētum: ‘to rest, take rest, repose’.
- requirō**, requirere, requisīvī (requisī), requisītum: ‘to search for; to inquire after; to miss, need’.
- residō**, residere, resēdī, resessum: ‘to sit down, settle; to reside’.
- resistō**, resistere, restiti: ‘to stand still, remain behind, continue; to withstand, resist, oppose’.
- respiciō**, respicere, respexī, respectum: ‘to look back, regard, consider’.
- restituō**, restituere, restitūī, restitūtum: ‘to restore, give back; to revive, reestablish’.
- resurgō**, resurgere, resurrēxī, resurrēctum: ‘to rise again, lift oneself; to rise from the grave’.
- revertō**, revertere, revertī: ‘to turn back’ | usu. as revertor, revertī, reversus sum (dep.): ‘to return’.
- revolvō**, revolvere, revolvī, revolutum: ‘to revolve, return; to turn over, unroll, read over, repeat; to go through again, experience again, repeat’.
- rumpō**, rumpere, rūpī, ruptum: ‘to break, rupture’.
- sapiō**, sapere, sapīvī (sapiī), —: ‘to taste of, savour of, have the flavour of’.
- scindō**, scindere, scidī, scissum: ‘to cut, tear; to separate, divide’.
- scribō**, scribere, scrīpsī, scrīptum: ‘to write’.
- sēdūcō**, sēdūcere, sēdūxī, sēductum: ‘to draw aside, take apart, carry off, lead away; to separate, divide, part’; ML ‘to lead astray, seduce’.
- serō**, serere, sēvī, satum: ‘to sow, plant; to beget, bring forth’; to found, establish, propagate’.
- sinō**, sinere, sīvī, situm: ‘to allow, permit; to let go’.
- solvō**, solvere, solvī, solūtum: ‘to release, untie, unbind; to set sail’.
- spargō**, spargere, sparsī, sparsum: ‘to scatter’.
- spernō**, spernere, sprēvī, sprētum: ‘to despise, scorn, reject’.
- statuō**, statuere, statuī, statūtum: ‘to set up, determine’.
- sternō**, sternere, strāvī, strātum: ‘to spread abroad, extend, strew, scatter’.
- subdō**, subdere, subdidī, subditum [sub + dare]: ‘to put under; to substitute’.
- subiciō** (subiiciō), subicere, subiēcī, subiectum: ‘to place under, subject (to)’.
- subvertō**, subvertere, subvertī, subversum: ‘to overturn, upset, overthrow’.
- succēdō**, succēdere, successī, successum: ‘to follow after, come into the place of; to succeed to, receive by succession’.
- succendō**, succendere, succendī, succēsum: ‘to kindle, inflame’.
- succurrō**, succurrere, succurrī, succursum: ‘to run to help, hasten to the aid of, succour’.
- sufficiō**, sufficere, suffēcī, suffectum [sub + faciō]: ‘to supply, be sufficient’.
- sūmō**, sūmere, sūmpsī, sūmptum: ‘to take up; to spend’.
- surgō**, surgere, surrēxī, surrēctum: ‘to rise’.
- suscipiō**, suscipere, suscepī, susceptum: ‘to take up, receive; to undertake; to beget or bear a child’.
- suspendō**, suspendere, suspendī, suspēsum: ‘to hang up, hang, suspend’.
- tangō**, tangere, tetigī, tāctum: ‘to touch’.
- tegō**, tegere, tēxī, tēctum: ‘to cover, conceal’.
- tendō**, tendere, tetendī, tentum: ‘to stretch, extend, direct (one’s steps or course)’.
- tollō**, tollere, sustulī, sublātum: ‘to take away, raise up; to destroy’.
- trādō**, trādere, trādīdī, trādītum: ‘to hand over, yield up, betray; to hand down, transmit’.
- trahō**, trahere, trāxī, trāctum: ‘to drag, draw’.
- trāsmittō**, trāsmittere, trāsmīsī, trāsmisum: ‘to send across; to despatch, transmit; to hand down’.
- tremō**, tremere, tremūī, —: ‘to tremble’.
- tribuō**, tribuere, tribuī, tribūtum: ‘to grant, give; to pay, render; to concede, allow’.
- vādō**, vādere, vāsī [pf. very rare], vāsum: ‘to go’.
- vehō**, vehere, vēxī, vectum: ‘to carry, transport’ | usu. in pass., vehor, vehī, vectus sum: ‘to travel, ride’.
- vendō**, vendere, vendidī, venditum: ‘to sell, vend’.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

**vertō**, *vertere*, *vertī*, *versum*: ‘to turn (someone, something)’; often *pass.*, *vertor*, *verterī*, *versus sum*: ‘to turn (oneself)’.

Total: 280 entries.

### 2.3.1 Third-Conjugation Deponents

**adipīscor**, *adipīscī*, *adeptus sum*: ‘to obtain’.  
**alloquor**, *alloquī*, *allocūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to address, speak to’.  
**cōnsequor**, *cōnsequī*, *cōnsecūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to follow up, overtake, attain’.  
**dēfungor**, *dēfungī*, *dēfunctus sum*: ‘to have done with, discharge, finish’ | *pf. ppl. as adj.*, *dēfunctus*, *-a*, *um*: ‘dead’.  
**ēgredior**, *ēgredī*, *ēgressus sum*: ‘to stride out, depart, disembark from (+ *abl.*)’.  
**fruor**, *frui*, *fructus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to enjoy the produce of, profit by, use’ (+ *abl.*)  
**gradior**, *gradī*, *gressus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to walk, step’.  
**ingredior**, *ingredī*, *ingressus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to step in, enter’.  
**īnsequor**, *īnsequī*, *īnsecūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to pursue, follow after’.  
**īrāscor**, *īrāscī*, *īrātus sum*: ‘to be angry, be in a rage’ | *pf. ppl. as adj.*, *īrātus*, *-a*, *-um*: ‘angry, enraged’.  
**lābor**, *lābī*, *lāpsus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to slip, slide, fall’.  
**loquor**, *loquī*, *locūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to speak’.  
**morior**, *morī*, *mortuus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to die’ | *pf. ppl. as adj.*, *mortuus*, *-a*, *-um*: ‘dead’; also *as sb.*, *mortuus*, *-ī*

Total: 24 entries.

### 2.4 Fourth-Conjugation Verbs

**adveniō**, *advenīre*, *advēnī*, *adventum* (*vb.*): ‘to come to, arrive at’.  
**aperiō**, *aperīre*, *aperuī*, *apertum*: ‘to open’.  
**audiō**, *audīre*, *audīvī* (*audiī*), *audītum*: ‘to hear, listen to’.  
**comperiō**, *comperīre*, *comperī*, *compertum*: ‘to find out, learn’.  
**cōnsentiō**, *cōnsentīre*, *cōnsēnsī*, *cōnsēnsūm*: ‘to agree, determine in common; to accord, harmonize with, fit’.  
**conveniō**, *convenīre*, *convēnī*, *conventum*: ‘to assemble, meet; agree’.  
**custodiō**, *custodīre*, *custōdivī*, *custōditum*: ‘to watch, protect, guard, keep’.  
**domus**, *-ūs* (*f.*): ‘house’.  
**dormiō**, *dormīre*, *dormīvī* (*dormiī*), *dormītum*: ‘to sleep’.  
**ērudīō**, *ērudīre*, *ērudīvī* (*ērudīī*), *ērudītum*: ‘to educate, instruct, teach’.

**vīncō**, *vīncere*, *vīcī*, *vīctum*: ‘to conquer, surpass’.

**vīvō**, *vīvere*, *vīxī*, *vīctum* [*fut. ppl. vīctūrus*]: ‘to live’.

(*m.*): ‘dead man’; *pl.*, *mortuī*, *-ōrum*: ‘the dead, the departed’.

**nāscor**, *nāscī*, *nātus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to be born’ | *pf. ppl. as sb.*, *nātus*, *-ī* (*m.*): ‘son’.

**oblīvīscor**, *oblīvīscī*, *oblītus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to forget’.

**obsequor**, *obsequī*, *obsecūtus sum* (+ *dat.*): ‘to comply with, obey’.

**patior**, *patī*, *passus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to bear, support, experience, undergo, suffer, endure, permit’ (‘suffer’ with the same dual sense as English, *viz.*, ‘to endure’ and ‘to allow, permit’).

**persequor**, *persequī*, *persecūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to pursue, follow closely; to proceed against, take vengeance upon; to persecute’.

**proficīscor**, *proficīscī*, *profectus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to set forth, go’.

**queror**, *querī*, *questus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to complain of, lament’.

**sequor**, *sequī*, *secūtus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to follow’.

**trānsgridior**, *trānsgridī*, *trānsgressus sum*: ‘to transgress’.

**ūtōr**, *ūtī*, *ūsus sum* (*dep.*): ‘to use, consume, employ, enjoy’ (+ *abl.*)

**vēscor**, *vēscī*, — (*dep.*): ‘to fill oneself with food; feed (upon)’.

**ēveniō**, *ēvenīre*, *ēvēnī*, *ēventum*: ‘to come out, come forth’.

**exaudiō**, *exaudīre*, *exaudīvī* (*exaudiī*), *exaudītum*: ‘to listen to, heed; to hear favourably’.

**expediō**, *expedīre*, *expedīvī* (*expediī*), *expeditum*: ‘to extricate, set loose, disentangle; to put in order, set right’ | *impers.*, ‘to be advantageous, beneficial’ | *pf. ppl. as adj.*, *expeditus*, *-a*, *-um*: ‘unimpeded, unincumbered, disengaged’.

**finiō**, *finīre*, *finīvī* (*finiī*), *finītum*: ‘to limit, bound, restrain, check’.

**impediō**, *impedīre*, *impedīvī* (*impediī*), *impeditum*: ‘to hinder’.

**inveniō**, *invenīre*, *invēnī*, *inventum*: ‘to find, discover’.

**mūniō**, *mūnīre*, *mūnivī* (*mūniī*), *mūnītum*: ‘to fortify, secure, strengthen’.



**nequeō**, nequīre, nequīvī (nequīi), nequitum: ‘to be unable; cannot’.  
**nesciō**, nescīre, nescīvī (nesciī), nescitum: ‘to be ignorant, not to know’.  
**nūtriō**, nūtrīre, nūtrīvī, nūtrītum: ‘to nourish, feed; to bring up, rear’.  
**operiō**, operīre, operuī, opertum: ‘to cover over (e.g., with clothing); to hide, conceal; to cause to be forgotten’.  
**perveniō**, pervenīre, pervēnī, perventum: ‘to arrive, reach; to attain to’.  
**pūniō**, pūnīre, pūnīvī (pūniī), pūnītum [arch. sp. poen-; also found as dep., pūnior, pūnīrī, pūnītus sum]: ‘to punish’.  
**reperiō**, reperīre. repperī, repertum: ‘to find, find out, discover’.

Total: 33 entries.

### 2.4.1 Fourth-Conjugation Deponents

**experior**, experīrī, expertus sum (dep.): ‘to discover by experience, find, test’.  
**largior**, largīrī, largītus sum (dep.): ‘to give freely, bestow’.  
**orior**, orīrī, ortus sum [fut. act. ppl. oritūrus] (dep.): ‘to

**sciō**, scīre, scīvī (scii), scītum: ‘to know’.  
**sentīō**, sentīre, sēnsī, sēnsūm: ‘to perceive, feel, hear, see; to think, judge’.  
**sepeliō**, sepelīre, sepelīvī (sepeliī), sepultum: ‘to bury’.  
**serviō**, servīre, servīvī (serviī), servītum: ‘to be a slave; to serve’ (+ dat.).  
**sitiō**, sitīre, sitīvī (sitiī), sitītum: ‘to thirst, be thirsty, be dry’.  
**superveniō**, supervenīre, supervēnī, superventum: ‘to come in addition; to arrive; to follow, supervene’.  
**veniō**, venīre, vēnī, ventum: ‘to come’.  
**vestiō**, vestīre, vestīvī (vestiī), vestītum [poet. impf. vestībam]: ‘to dress’ | nb always transitive, thus, sē vestīre ‘to dress oneself’.  
**vinciō**, vincīre, vīnxī, vīnctum: ‘to bind, tie, fetter’.

arise’ (esp. of sun, stars) | pres. ppl. as sb., oriēns, orientis (m.): ‘the rising sun; east’ (the place of the sun’s rising).

Total: 3 entries.

## 2.5 Irregular Verbs

**abeō**, abīre, abīi (abīvī), abitum: ‘to go away, depart’.  
**absūm**, abesse, āfuī, [fut. ppl. āfutūrus]: ‘to be absent, away’ | pres. ppl. as adj., absēns, absentis: ‘absent’.  
**adsum** (ass-), adesse, adfuī, adfuturus (affu-) [fut. inf. adfore sometimes used instead of adfuturus esse]: ‘to be present’.  
**afferō**, afferre, attulī, allātum (adf-, adt-, adl-) [ad + ferō]: ‘to bring to; to announce’.  
**aiō** (1st sg. pres.), ait (3rd sg. pres.), aiunt (3rd pl. pres.), aiēbat (3rd sg. impf.), aiēbant (3rd pl. impf.): ‘to say; affirm, say yes’ | ut aiunt: ‘as they say’.  
**auferō** (abf-), auferre, abstulī, ablātum [ab + ferō]: ‘to take away’.  
**circumdō**, circumdare, circumdedī, circumdatum: ‘to encompass, encircle, surround (someone or something with something)’.  
**circumeō** (circueō), circumīre, circumīi (circumīvī), circumitum: ‘to go around; to surround’.  
**cōnferō**, cōnferre, contulī, collātum: ‘to collect, bring to’.  
**dēdō**, dēdere, dēdidī, dēditum: ‘to give up, yield, devote, dedicate; to dedicate or devote oneself (to)’.  
**dēferō**, dēferre, dētulī, dēlātum: ‘to carry away, report’.  
**dēsum**, deesse, dēfuī, dēfuturus: ‘to be lacking’.

**differō**, differre, distulī, dilātum: ‘to scatter; to publish, divulge; to differ; to defer, postpone’.  
**dō**, dare, dedī, datum: ‘to give’.  
**edō**, edere, ēdī, ēsum [pres. ind. act. 2nd sg. = es, 3rd sg = est]: ‘to eat, consume’ | for es, est, LL also has ‘regular’ forms edis, edit.  
**eō**, īre, īvī (īi), itum: ‘to go’.  
**exeō**, exīre, exīvī (exiī), exitum: ‘to go forth, go out’.  
**ferō**, ferre, tulī, lātum: ‘to bear, carry; to bring’.  
**fiō**, fierī, factus sum [pass. of faciō]: ‘to become, happen, be done’ | idiom, fiat!: ‘Make it so!, Let it be done!’.  
**fore** = futūrum esse, fut. inf. of sum (q.v.).  
**ineō**, inīre, iniī (inīvī), itum: ‘to go into, to enter’.  
**īnferō**, īnferre, intulī, illātum: ‘to bring upon, against’ | bellum īnferre: ‘to make war on’.  
**inquam**, inquis, inquit, inquiunt [pres. ppl., inquiēns]: ‘to say’ (introducing direct discourse) | 1st pers. sg., inquam: ‘as I may say’ | 3rd pers. sg. and pl., inquit, inquiunt: ‘says he/they; quoth he/they’.  
**īnsum**, inesse, īnfuī, —: ‘to be in, upon’.  
**intereō**, interīre, interīi [fut. ppl. interitūrus]: ‘to perish, go to ruin’.

## Chapter 2. Verbs by Conjugation

- intersum**, interesse, interfūi [fut. ppl. interfutūrus]: ‘to be between; to be apart, to differ; to take part in, attend’ | impers., interest: ‘it makes a difference, interests, concerns, it imports; it is of interest, importance (to)’ | inf. as sb., interesse: ‘interest’.
- introeō**, introīre, introīi (introīvi), introitum: ‘to go into, enter’.
- mālō**, mälle, mālūi, — [magis + volō]: ‘to prefer’.
- nōlō**, nōlle, nōlūi, — [nōn + volō]: ‘to be unwilling; not to with/want’ | impv. used for prohibition, nōlī (nōlīte) + inf.: ‘do not...’.
- obeō**, obīre, obiī (obīvi), obitum: ‘to go to meet; to come to, come towards; to meet one’s end, die’.
- obsum**, obesse, obfūi, obfutūrus (+ dat.): ‘to impede, get in the way’.
- offerō**, offerre, obtulī, oblātum (ob + ferō): ‘to present, offer, expose’.
- pereō**, perīre, perīvī (periī), peritum: ‘to perish, be lost’.
- possum**, posse, potuī: ‘to be able, can’ | impers., e.g., potest dīci: ‘it can be said’ | inf. as sb., posse: ML ‘ability, capability’; ‘power, force, army’.
- praefērō**, praeferre, praetulī, praelātum: ‘to place before, prefer’ | pf. ppl. as sb., praelātus, -ī (m.): ‘prelate’ (a member of one of the higher orders of clerics, e.g., a bishop, an archdeacon, an abbot).
- praesum**, praesesse, praefūi, praefutūrus (+ dat.): ‘to be in command of’.
- praetereō**, praeterīre, praeterīi (praeterīvī), praeteritum: ‘to go by, go past, pass by, pass’.
- prōferō**, prōferre, prōtulī, prōlātum: ‘to carry out, bring forth, produce; to offer’.
- prōsum**, prōdesse, prōfūi, prōfutūrus [pres. ind. act., prōdes, prōdest, etc.] (+ dat.): ‘to be of use, be helpful, do good (to); to aid’.
- queō**, quīre, quīvī (quīi), quitum: ‘to be able; can’.
- redeō**, redīre, redīi, reditum: ‘to go back, return’.
- referō**, referre, retulī (rettulī), relātum: ‘to bring back, give back, return; to tell, report, relate’.
- subeō**, subīre, subiī (subīvī), subitum: ‘to go under; to endure’.
- subsum**, subesse, [no pf.], —: ‘to be under’.
- sum**, esse, fūi, [theor. sup. futum, fut. ppl. futūrus]: ‘to be, exist’ | fut. inf. often = fore, impf. subj. often = forem for essem.
- supersum**, superesse, superfūi, —: ‘to be over; to remain, survive, be left over; to be in abundance or superfluous’.
- trānseō**, trānsīre, trānsīvī (trānsīi), trānsitum: ‘to go across; to pass by, pass away’.
- trānsferō**, trānsferre, trānstulī, trānslātum (trātulī, trālātum): ‘to bring across, transport, transfer’ |
- volō**, velle, voluī: ‘to wish, be willing, want’ | subj., vellem, velim: ‘I would like’ | inf. as sb., velle: ‘(the) will’.

Total: 49 entries.

## Chapter 3

# Nouns by Declension

### 3.1 First-Declension Nouns

**abbātia**, -ae (f.): ‘abbey, monastery’.

**agricola**, -ae (m.): ‘farmer’.

**āla**, -ae (f.): ‘wing’.

**amicitia**, -ae (f.): ‘friendship’.

**ancilla**, -ae, (f.): ‘maidservant, handmaid’; CL ‘slave-girl’.

**angustia**, -ae (more commonly pl., angustiae, -arum) (f.): ‘narrowness, strait’; ‘scarcity, poverty; distress, perplexity’.

**anima**, -ae (f.): ‘soul; breath, spirit’ (the soul that animates a physical body; cf. animus).

**aqua**, -ae (f.): ‘water’.

**āra**, -ae (f.): ‘altar’.

**arca**, -ae (f.): ‘chest, box, coffer, safe’ | biblical, arca Nōē: ‘Noah’s ark’; arca foederis: ‘Ark of the Covenant’.

**aula**, -ae (f.): ‘court, yard, hall, palace’.

**aura**, -ae (f.): ‘breeze’.

**avāritia**, -ae (f.): ‘greed, avarice’.

**barba**, -ae (f.): ‘beard’.

**basilica**, -ae (f.): CL ‘public building used for business transactions and legal proceedings’; ML ‘church, basilica’.

**bēstia**, -ae (f.): ‘beast’.

**causa**, -ae (f.): ‘cause, reason, motive; occasion, opportunity’; ML also ‘thing(s)’ (= CL rēs, q.v.) | in abl. preceded by gen., (alicuius) causā: ‘for the sake of (something)’.

**cella**, -ae (f.): CL ‘place of concealment; storeroom, granary’; ML ‘(monastic) cell, monastery’ | also as dim., cellula, -ae (f.): ‘cell, monastery’.

**columna**, -ae (f.): ‘column, pillar’.

**coma**, -ae (f.): ‘hair, tresses’.

**convocō**, convocāre, convocāvī, convocātum: ‘to call together, assemble, convoke’.

**cōpia**, -ae (f.): ‘abundance, plenty’ | usu. pl., cōpiae, -arum: ‘forces, troops’.

**coquīna**, -ae (f.): ‘kitchen’.

**corōna**, -ae (f.): ‘crown’.

**creātūra**, -ae (f.): ‘creature, (the/all) creation’.

**culpa**, -ae (f.): ‘guilt, fault, blame’.

**cūpā**, -ae (f.): ‘cask, barrel’.

**cūra**, -ae (f.): ‘care, concern’.

**cūria**, -ae (f.): ‘court’; esp. ‘the (papal) curia’.

**custōdia**, -ae (f.): ‘guardianship, care, oversight’.

**disciplīna**, -ae (f.): ‘training, instruction; learning, discipline’.

**divitiae**, -arum (f. pl.): ‘riches, wealth’.

**doctrīna**, -ae (f.): ‘teaching, doctrine’.

**ecclēsia**, -ae (f.): ‘church’.

**epistula** (episto-), -ae (f.): ‘letter’.

**fābula**, -ae (f.): ‘account, tale, story’.

**fāma**, -ae (f.): ‘rumor, fame, report; reputation’.

**familia**, -ae (f.): ‘household, family’.

**fēmina**, -ae (f.): ‘woman’.

**fenestra**, -ae (f.): ‘window’.

**fīdūcia**, -ae (f.): ‘trust’.

**figūra**, -ae (f.): ‘figure’.

**filia**, -ae (f.): ‘daughter’.

**flamma**, -ae (f.): ‘flame, fire’.

**fōrma**, -ae (f.): ‘shape; beauty’.

**fortūna**, -ae (f.): ‘fortune’.

**fuga**, -ae (f.): ‘fleeing, flight, running away’ | e.g., hostēs dare in fugam: ‘to put the enemy to flight’.

**gemma**, -ae (f.): ‘gem’.

**glōria**, -ae (f.): ‘glory, fame’.

**grātia**, -ae (f.): ‘favour, influence, gratitude, thanks’; EL ‘grace, divine assistance’ | abl. sg. grātiā preceded by gen.: ‘in favour of, for the sake of, on account of’, thus, verbī grātiā: ‘for example, for instance’.

**hasta**, -ae (f.): ‘spear’.

Chapter 3. Nouns by Declension

- hebdomada**, -ae (f.) [LL fr. CL hebdomas, hebdomadis]: ‘week’.
- herba**, -ae (f.): ‘herb, grass, vegetation’.
- historia**, -ae (f.): ‘narrative of past events, history, story’.
- hōra**, -ae (f.): ‘hour’.
- hostia**, -ae (f.): ‘sacrificial animal, victim’ | EL ‘host, consecrated bread (of the Mass)’.
- iānuā**, -ae (f.): ‘door, entrance’.
- iniūria**, -ae (f.): ‘injustice, wrong, affront’.
- īnsīdiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘ambush, device, plot, snare’.
- īnsula**, -ae (f.): ‘island’.
- invidia**, -ae (f.): ‘envy, jealousy, hatred’.
- īra**, -ae (f.): ‘wrath, anger’.
- iūstītia**, -ae (f.): ‘justice’.
- lacrima**, -ae (f.): ‘tear’ (of weeping).
- laetitia**, -ae (f.): ‘happiness, joy’.
- lēgātus**, -ī (m.): ‘lieutenant, envoy’.
- libra**, -ae (f.): CL ‘balance, pair of scales’; ML ‘pound’ (of weight, money)
- linea**, -ae n (f): ‘line’.
- lingua**, -ae (f.): ‘tongue’ (i.e., part of the body); very often metaph., ‘language’.
- littera**, -ae (f.): ‘letter’ | pl., litterae, -ārum: ‘literature’.
- lucerna**, -ae (f.): ‘lamp’.
- lūna**, -ae (f.): ‘the moon’.
- malitia**, -ae (f.): ‘ill-will, spite, malice’.
- māteria**, -ae (f.): ‘material, subject matter; timber, lumber’.
- memoria**, -ae (f.): ‘recollection, memory’.
- mēnsa**, -ae (f.): ‘table’.
- mīlitia**, -ae (f.): ‘military service, warfare, soldiery’.
- misericordia**, -ae (f.): ‘mercy, pity, tender-heartedness, compassion’ | adv., misericorditer: ‘mercifully’.
- missa**, -ae (f.): ‘(the) Mass’ (liturgy of the Eucharist, Holy Communion).
- mora**, -ae (f.): ‘delay, hindrance’.
- nātūra**, -ae (f.): ‘nature’.
- nauta**, -ae (m.): ‘sailor’.
- nuptiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘marriage, wedding, nuptials’.
- opera**, -ae (f.): ‘labour, activity, work’.
- paenitentia**, -ae (f.): ‘repentance, penitence’; EL also ‘penance’ (sacramental confession of sins, or the actions of restitution imposed by the priest in confession).
- palma**, -ae (f.): ‘palm (of the hand); palm tree’.
- pāpa**, -ae (m.): ‘father’ (esp. as term of respect for a bishop); more narrowly, ‘pope’ (used exclusively of the bishop of Rome).
- pascha**, -ae (f.), pascha, paschatis (n.): ‘Easter’ | adj., paschālis, -e: ‘of Easter, paschal’.
- patria**, -ae (f.): ‘fatherland, homeland, country’.
- pecūnia**, -ae (f.): ‘money’.
- persōna**, -ae (f.): ‘person’; EL ‘parson’.
- petra**, -ae (f.): ‘rock, crag, stone’.
- philosophia**, -ae (f.): ‘philosophy’.
- plaga**, -ae (f.): ‘blow, stroke, injury; plague, pestilence’.
- platēa** (poet. platēa), -ae (f.): ‘street, avenue’.
- poena**, -ae (f.): ‘penalty, punishment’.
- pōēta**, -ae (m.): ‘poet’.
- porta**, -ae (f.): ‘gate’.
- praeda**, -ae (f.): ‘booty, spoils, prey’.
- praesentia**, -ae (f.): ‘presence’.
- prīmītia**, -ārum (f.): ‘first fruits, first offerings’.
- prophēta**, -ae (m.): ‘prophet’.
- prōvincia**, -ae (f.): ‘province; official duty’.
- puella**, -ae (f.): ‘girl; girl-friend’.
- pūgna**, -ae (f.): ‘fist-fight, fight, battle’.
- rēgīna**, -ae (f.): ‘queen’.
- regula**, -ae (f.): CL ‘measuring rod’; LL and ML ‘rule, pattern, model, example’; ‘(monastic) rule’.
- reliquiae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘leavings, remnants, remains’; EL ‘relics (of the saints)’.
- rīpa**, -ae (f.): ‘bank (of a river)’.
- ruīna**, -ae (f.): ‘tumbling down, falling down, ruin’.
- sagitta**, -ae (f.): ‘arrow’.
- sapientia**, -ae (f.): ‘wisdom’.
- scientia**, -ae (f.): ‘knowledge’.
- scriba**, -ae (f.): ‘scribe’.
- scriptūra**, -ae (f.): ‘writing; (holy) scripture’ (i.e., the bible).
- sēmita**, -ae (f.): ‘way, path, road’.
- sententia**, -ae (f.): ‘opinion, judgment’.
- silva**, -ae (f.): ‘wood, forest, grove’.
- stella**, -ae (f.): ‘star’.
- substantia**, -ae (f.): ‘essence, being; material, substance; fortune, property’.
- superbia**, -ae (f.): ‘haughtiness, pride, arrogance’.
- tabula**, -ae (f.): ‘board, plank; writing tablet; inscribed stone or metal plaque; table-top, table’.
- tenebrae**, -ārum (f. pl.): ‘darkness, the shadows’.
- terra**, -ae (f.): ‘earth, land’.
- toga**, -ae (f.): ‘toga’ (outer garment of a roman citizen in time of peace).
- tuba**, -ae (f.): ‘trumpet, war trumpet’.
- tunica**, -ae (f.): ‘shirt, tunic’.
- turba**, -ae (f.): ‘crowd, uproar’.
- umbra**, -ae (f.): ‘shade, shadow’.
- umbra**, -ae (f.): ‘shade’.
- unda**, -ae (f.): ‘wave, flowing water, water’.
- via**, -ae (f.): ‘way, street’.
- victima**, -ae (f.): ‘sacrificial animal, victim’.
- victōria**, -ae (f.): ‘victory’.
- vigilia**, -ae (f.): ‘vigil, watching, staying awake’; EL ‘vigil (nocturnal liturgical service); eve (day before a major feast)’.
- villa**, -ae (f.): CL ‘villa, country estate’; ML ‘village, town’.
- vīnea**, -ae (f.): ‘vineyard’.
- virga**, -ae (f.): ‘shoot, branch; staff, rod’.
- vīta**, -ae (f.): ‘life’.

Total: 139 entries.

### 3.2 Second-Declension Nouns

- aevum**, -ī (n.): ‘eternity; lifetime, age’.
- ager**, agrī (m.): ‘field’.
- agnus**, -ī (m.): ‘lamb’.
- angelus**, -ī (m.): ‘angel’.
- angulus**, -ī (m.): ‘corner, unfrequented place’.
- animus**, -ī (m.): ‘mind, spirit, heart, courage, will’ | (the rational soul; cf. anima).
- annus**, -ī (m.): ‘year’.
- ānulus** (annulus), -ī (m.): ‘ring’ (esp. ring worn on the finger).
- aper**, aprī (m.): ‘boar’.
- apostolus**, -ī (m.): ‘apostle’; esp. ‘the apostle Paul’.
- argentum**, -ī (n.): ‘silver, money’.
- arma**, armōrum (n. pl.): ‘arms, weapons’.
- asinus**, -ī (m.): ‘donkey, ass; blockhead, dolt’.
- astrum**, -ī (n.): ‘star; constellation’.
- ātrium**, -īī (n.): ‘courtyard, outer room, hall’.
- aurum**, -ī (n.): ‘gold’.
- auxilium**, -īī (n.): ‘support, assistance; help, aid’ | pl., auxilia, -iōrum: ‘auxiliary forces’.
- baptismus**, -ī (m.), baptisma, -ae (f.), baptismum, -ī (n.), baptisma, baptismatis (n.): ‘baptism’.
- bellum**, -ī (n.): ‘war’.
- beneficium**, -īī (n.): ‘service, kindness, benefit’.
- brāchium** (bracchium), -īī (n.): ‘arm’.
- caelum** (coel-), -ī (n.): ‘sky, heaven; climate, weather’ | as m. pl. sb., caelī, caelōrum: ‘the heavens’.
- campus**, -ī (m.): ‘plain, field’.
- canticum**, -ī (n.): ‘song, ballad’; EL, ‘canticle’ (esp. a passage of biblical poetry other than the Psalms).
- capillus**, -ī (m.): ‘hair’ (human or animal).
- capitulum**, -ī (n.) [dim. of caput]: CL ‘a little head, darling, pet’; EL ML ‘chapter’ = (1) heading, section, agenda item; (2) short liturgical reading; (3) governing body of a cathedral; (4) business meeting of a monastic community or religious order, or the building used for such meetings.
- castellum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘castle, fort, stronghold’; LL, ML ‘town, village’.
- castrum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘fortified place, fortress, castle’; but usu. as pl. with sg. sense, castra, castrōrum (n.): ‘military camp, encampment’; ML in sg., ‘(fortified) town, castle’.
- chorus**, -ī (m.): CL ‘dance in a ring, choral dance; theatrical chorus’; EL ML ‘chorus, choir’; ‘choir’ (clergy maintaining services in a church); ‘quire’ (portion of church building reserved for clergy and singers)’.
- Christus**, -ī (m. pr. sb.): ‘Christ’ (from Greek for Hebrew ‘Messiah’, ‘anointed one’).
- cibus**, -ī (m.): ‘food’.
- cippus**, -ī (cipp-) (m.): CL ‘boundary pillar’; ML ‘stock, tree stump; fetter, stock (for convicts); descent, lineage’.
- claustrum**, -ī (n.): CL ‘barrier, hindrance; frontier fortress’; ML ‘enclosure, cloister, monastery’.
- clericus**, -ī (m.): ‘cleric, member of the clergy’ (one who has been ordained to a sacred order for service in the church); ‘scholar, student, scribe, secretary’.
- coenobium**, -īī (n.): ‘monastery’.
- collum**, -ī (n.): ‘neck’.
- cōnsilium**, -īī (n.): ‘plan; council, group of advisors; counsel, advice; deliberation; reason (what is sensible)’.
- convivium**, -īī n.: ‘banquet, feast’.
- crāstinum**, -ī (n.): ‘tomorrow, the morrow’.
- damnum**, -ī (n.): ‘damage, injury’.
- dēsiderium**, -īī (n.): ‘desire, wish; request, petition’.
- deus**, -ī (m.): ‘a god; God’ | CL fem., dea, -ae [dat./abl. pl., deābus]: ‘goddess’.
- diabolus**, -ī (m.): ‘devil’.
- diāconus**, -ī (m.): ‘deacon’.
- digitus**, -ī (m.): ‘finger’.
- discipulus**, -ī (m.): ‘student’; EL ‘disciple’ (of christ in the gospels).
- dolus**, -ī (m.): ‘artifice, device, trick’.
- dominium**, -īī (n.): ‘dominion’.
- dominus**, -ī (m.): ‘master, lord’; with ref. to God, to a person of the trinity, or to Jesus Christ, ‘the Lord’ | contr., domnus, -ī (m.): title of address for ecclesiastics and gentlemen (avoiding the divine title dominus) | fem., domina, -ae (f.): ‘lady, mistress’.
- dōnum**, -ī (n.): ‘gift, present’.
- dorsum**, -ī (n.): ‘back’.
- ēloquium**, -īī (n.): ‘speech, utterance; eloquence’.
- episcopus**, -ī (m.): ‘bishop’.
- equus**, -ī (m.): ‘horse’.
- ēvangelium**, -īī (n.): ‘gospel’.
- exemplum**, -ī (n.): ‘example, sample, model, copy’.
- exsilium** (exilium), -īī (n.): ‘exile, banishment’.
- famulus**, -ī (m.): ‘servant, attendant; member of a household’ | famula, -ae (f.) [dat./abl. pl., famulābus]: ‘maidservant’.
- fātum**, -ī (n.): ‘fate; death’.
- ferrum**, -ī (n.): ‘iron, iron weapon or implement’; metaph., ‘sword, force of arms’.
- figmentum**, -ī (n.): ‘invention, figment’.

### Chapter 3. Nouns by Declension

- filius**, -iī [voc. fili] (m.): ‘son’.
- fluvius**, -iī (m.): ‘river’.
- forum**, -i (n.): ‘market-place, forum’.
- frāter**, frātris (m.): ‘brother’; EL ‘friar’ | Frātrēs Minōrēs: ‘Friars Minor; Franciscans’.
- frūmentum**, -i (n.): ‘grain’.
- fūrtum**, -i (n.): ‘theft’.
- gaudium**, -iī (n.): ‘delight, joy, pleasure’.
- gladius**, -iī (m.): ‘sword’.
- habitāculum**, -i (n.): ‘habitation, dwelling’.
- holocaustum**, -i (n.): ‘burnt offering, sacrifice’.
- hospitium**, -iī (n.): ‘hospitable reception, hospitality’.
- humus**, -i (f.): ‘earth, the earth’; loc. humī: ‘on the ground’.
- idōlum** (idōlon), -i (n.): ‘idol’ (of a false god).
- ieiūnium**, -iī (n.): ‘a fast; fasting; hunger’.
- imperium**, -iī (n.): ‘command, power’.
- ingenium**, -iī (n.): ‘skill, genius, disposition, ability, talent’ | ML also, ‘clever device, trick’.
- initium**, -iī (n.): ‘beginning’.
- iūdicium**, -iī (n.): ‘judgment, decision, trial’ | diēs iūdicii: ‘day of judgement’ (end of the world); iūdicium Deī: ‘judgement of God,’ i.e., trial by ordeal (of boiling water, hot iron, combat, etc.).
- iugum**, -i (n.): ‘yoke; ridge, chain of hills’.
- iumentum**, -i (n.): ‘beast of burden, draught horse, mule, ass’.
- liber**, librī (m.): ‘book’.
- lignum**, -i (n.): ‘wood, timber’ | EL also ‘gallows, cross’.
- locus**, -i (m.): ‘place’ | n. pl., loca, -ōrum: ‘places, region’; m. pl. locī, -ōrum: ‘passages, citations (from authors), commonplaces’.
- lupus**, -i (m.): ‘wolf’.
- magister**, magistrī (m.): ‘teacher, schoolteacher’.
- marītus**, -i (m.): ‘husband’.
- medicus**, -i (m.): ‘physician, surgeon’ | as adj., medicus, -a, -um: ‘healing, medicinal’.
- membrum**, -i (n.): ‘limb, member of the body’.
- mendācium**, -iī (n.): ‘lie, falsehood’.
- meritum**, -i (n.): ‘merit’ | adv., meritō: ‘rightly, deservedly’.
- miliārium** (milli-), -i (n.) [also miliāre, -is (n.)]: CL ‘milestone’; ML ‘(space of one) mile’ (otherwise expressed as mīlia passuum: ‘a thousand paces’)
- minister**, ministrī (m.): ‘minister, attendant’.
- ministerium**, -iī (n.): ‘office or functions of a minister; service, ministry; office, occupation, employment; administration’.
- mīrāculum**, -i (n.): ‘wonder, marvel, miracle’.
- modus**, -i (m.): ‘measure; manner, way; kind’.
- moenia**, -ium (n. pl.): ‘walls, fortifications’.
- monachus**, -i (m.): ‘monk’ | fem., monacha, -ae: ‘nun’.
- monastērium**, -iī (n.): ‘monastery’.
- monumentum**, -i (n.): ‘memorial, sepulchre, tomb’.
- morbus**, -i (m.): ‘sickness, disease’.
- mundus**, -i (m.): ‘world, universe, heavens’.
- mūrus**, -i (m.): ‘wall’.
- mystērium**, -iī (n.): ‘mystery’.
- negōtium**, -iī (n.): ‘business, affairs’ (opp. of ōtium: ‘leisure, idleness’).
- numerus**, -i (m.): ‘number, amount’.
- nummus**, -i (m.): ‘coin, money’.
- nūntius**, -iī (m.): ‘messenger; news’.
- obsequium**, -iī (n.): ‘consent, a yielding; obedience, allegiance’ | ML also ‘retinue, attendance; service, ceremony’.
- ōceanus**, -i (m.): ‘ocean’.
- oculus**, -i (m.): ‘eye’.
- odium**, -iī (n.): ‘hatred’.
- officium**, -iī (n.): ‘service, duty, task’.
- oleum**, -i (n.): ‘oil, olive oil’.
- oppidum**, -i (n.): ‘town’.
- opprobrium**, -iī (n.): ‘reproach, taunt; disgrace, dishonour’.
- ōrātōrium**, -iī (n.): ‘chapel, oratory, church’.
- ōrnāmentum**, -i (n.): ‘adornment, decoration’.
- ōsculum**, -i (n.): ‘kiss’.
- ōstium**, -iī (n.): ‘door, entrance; mouth (of river, cave, etc.)’.
- ōtium**, -iī (n.): ‘leisure’.
- palātium**, -iī (n.): ‘palace; official residence’.
- pallium**, -iī (n.): ‘cloak, mantle’.
- perīculum** (periculum), -i (n.): ‘danger’.
- pōmum**, -i (n.), pōmus, -i (f.): ‘fruit (of a tree, e.g., apple, pear)’.
- pontus**, -i (m.): ‘the open sea, the deep’.
- populus**, -i (m.): ‘(a/the) people’; ML also ‘army’ | ML m. pl., populī, -ōrum: ‘crowd, crowds’.
- praemium**, -iī (n.): ‘bounty, reward’.
- praesidium**, -i (n.): ‘protection, defence’; CL also ‘garrison’.
- prātum**, -i (n.): ‘meadow’.
- pretium**, -iī (n.): ‘price, worth, reward’ | pretium operae: ‘a reward for trouble’.
- prīncipium**, -iī (n.): ‘beginning; principle’.
- proelium** (praelium), -iī (n.): ‘battle’.
- psalmus**, -i (m.): ‘psalm’ (piece of biblical poetry).
- puer**, puerī (m.): ‘boy; slave’ | dim., puerulus, -i (m.): ‘little boy; little slave’.
- quadrivium**, -i (n.): CL ‘a place where four ways meet’; ML ‘quadrivium’, the second group of the seven liberal arts (viz., arithmetic, geometry, music, and astronomy)
- rāmus**, -i (m.): ‘branch’.
- rēgnum**, -i (n.): ‘kingship, kingdom, reign, rule’.
- sabbatum**, -i (n.): ‘sabbath, Saturday’ (CL as n. pl., sabbata, -ōrum).
- saccus**, -i (m.): ‘sack, bag’.
- sacerdotium**, -iī (n.): ‘priestly office, priesthood’.
- sacrāmentum**, -i (n.): CL ‘oath’; EL ‘sacrament’.

- sacrificium**, -iī (n.): ‘sacrifice’.
- saeculum** (saeculum), -ī (n.): ‘race, generation, age; the people of any time’; ‘lifetime, age’; ‘a hundred years, century’; ML ‘the (temporal) world, the present age’ | liturgical formula, et in saecula saeculōrum: ‘and unto ages of ages’ (i.e., ‘forever’; often rendered in English as ‘world without end’).
- saxum**, -ī (n.): ‘rock, cliff, crag’.
- sepulcrum** (sepulchrum), -ī (n.): ‘place of burial, tomb, grave’.
- servitium**, -iī (n.): ‘servitude, servile condition; service; act of worship, divine service’.
- servus**, -ī (m.): ‘slave, servant’.
- signum**, -ī (n.): ‘sign, standard, mark’.
- silentium**, -iī (n.): ‘silence’.
- sōlācium**, -iī (n.): ‘comfort, relief, consolation, solace’; ML also ‘help, assistance; an assistant’.
- somnium**, -iī (n.): ‘dream’.
- somnus**, -ī (m.): ‘sleep, slumber’ | m. pl., somnī, somnōrum: ‘dreams’.
- sonus**, -ī (m.): ‘sound’.
- spatium**, -iī (n.): ‘space’ (usu. of time, not place).
- studium**, -iī (n.): ‘eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm; pursuit, study; good will’.
- supplicium**, -iī (n.): ‘punishment, penalty’.
- tabernāculum**, -ī (n.): ‘tent; dwelling place’; EL ‘curtained tent containing the Ark of the Covenant’.
- talentum**, -ī (n.): ‘talent’ (unit of money or weight).
- tēctum**, -ī (n.): ‘roof; building, house’.
- tēlum**, -ī (n.): ‘missile weapon, spear, javelin’.
- templum**, -ī (n.): ‘temple’.
- tentōrium**, -iī (n.): ‘tent’.
- tergum**, -ī (n.): ‘back, rear’ | ā tergō: ‘from the rear’.
- terminus**, -ī (m.): ‘boundary line; limit, end’.
- testāmentum**, -ī (n.): ‘(last) will, testament’; EL ‘Old or New Testament’.
- testimōnium**, -iī (n.): ‘witness, testimony; proof, evidence’.
- thesaurus**, -ī (m.): ‘something laid up; provision, store; treasure’.
- tormentum**, -ī (n.): torment
- tribūnus**, -ī (m.): ‘tribune’ (title of various roman officials, as tribūnus mīlitum: ‘tribune of the soldiers’, tribūnus plēbis: ‘tribune of the people’, tribūnus aerārīi: ‘tribune of the public treasury’).
- trivium**, -ī (n.): CL ‘a place where three roads meet’; ML ‘trivium’ = the first group of the seven liberal arts (viz., grammar, dialectic, and rhetoric)
- tumulus**, -ī (m.): ‘tomb’.
- ventus**, -ī (m.): ‘wind, breeze’.
- verbum**, -ī (n.): ‘word’.
- vesper**, vesperī (m.) [abl. sg. both vesperō and vespere]: ‘the evening star (Venus); evening’ | adj., vesperus, -a, -um: ‘belonging to the evening’ | as f. pl. sb., vesperae, -ārum (f.): ‘Vespers’ (liturgical service at sundown).
- vestigium**, -iī (n.): ‘footstep, footprint, track’.
- vestimentum**, -ī (n.): ‘clothing, garment’.
- vinculum**, -ī (n.): ‘bond, tie, fetter, chain’.
- vīnum**, -ī (n.): ‘vine, wine’.
- vir**, virī (m.): ‘man (adult male); husband’.
- vitium**, -iī (n.): ‘flaw, fault, crime, vice’.
- vocābulum**, -ī (n.): ‘name, designation, word (for a thing)’.
- vōtum**, -ī (n.): ‘solemn promise, vow; hope, prayer’.
- vulgus**, -ī (n. and m.): ‘the common people’ | adv., vulgō: ‘commonly’.

Total: 184 entries.

### 3.3 Third-Declension Nouns

- abbās**, abbātis (m.): ‘abbot’ | fem., abbātissa, abbātissae: ‘abbess’.
- aedēs** (aedis), aedis (f.): ‘building’; pl., aedēs, aedum: ‘house’.
- aequor**, aequoris (n.): ‘level surface; sea, plain’.
- āēr**, āēris (m.): ‘air’.
- aes**, aeris (n.): ‘copper, bronze’.
- aestās**, aestātis (f.): ‘summer’.
- aetās**, aetātis (f.): ‘age, time of life’.
- aeternitās**, aeternitātis (f.): ‘eternity’.
- aethēr**, aetheris (n.): ‘pure upper air, ether, heaven, sky’.
- āgmen**, āgminis (n.): ‘line of march; army, forces’.
- altāre** (altar), altāris (n.), altārium, -iī (n.): ‘altar’ | also, altāria, altārium (n. pl.): CL ‘things placed upon an altar for sacrifice’; EL ‘altar’.
- altitūdō**, altitūdinis (f.): ‘height, loftiness; exalted rank or status’.
- amor**, amōris (m.): ‘love’.
- animal**, animālis (n.): ‘living being; animal’.
- aquilō**, aquilōnis (m.): ‘the north wind; the north’.
- arbor**, arboris (f.): ‘tree’.
- ariēs**, arietis (m.): ‘ram (male sheep); battering ram’.
- arōma**, arōmatis (n.): ‘sweet odour; spice’.
- ars**, artis (f.): ‘skill, art’.
- arx**, arcis (f.): ‘citadel, castle; summit’.
- auctor**, auctōris (m.): ‘originator, founder; promoter; author, authority’.
- auctōritās**, auctōritātis (f.): ‘influence, clout, authority’.
- auris**, -is (f.): ‘ear’.
- avis**, -is (f.): ‘bird’ | abl. more commonly avī than ave.
- bonitās**, bonitātis (f.): ‘goodness’.

### Chapter 3. Nouns by Declension

- bōs**, bovis (m.): ‘ox’ | gen. pl. boum.  
**cadāver**, cadāveris (n.): ‘dead body, corpse, carcass’.  
**caedēs**, caedis (f.): ‘killing, slaughter’.  
**calix**, calicis (m.): ‘cup, goblet, drinking vessel’.  
**calor**, calōris (m.): ‘heat’.  
**canis**, -is (c.): ‘dog’.  
**captīvītās**, captīvītātis (f.): ‘captivity, bondage’.  
**caput**, capitis (n.): ‘head’.  
**carcer**, carceris (m.): ‘prison, jail’.  
**cārītās**, cārītātis (char-, kar-) (f.): CL ‘dearness, costliness, high price; affection’; ML ‘love, charity, favour’.  
**carmen**, carminis (n.): ‘song’.  
**carō**, carnis (f.): ‘flesh’.  
**castitās**, castitātis (f.): ‘chastity’.  
**certāmen**, certāminis (n.): ‘contest, struggle; combat, battle; ordeal’.  
**cinis**, cineris (m./f.): ‘ashes, embers’.  
**cīvis**, cīvis (c.) [abl. usu. cīve]: ‘citizen’.  
**cīvītās**, cīvītātis (f.): CL ‘citizenship, the condition of a citizen; the community of citizens, body politic, state’; ML ‘city, town’.  
**clāmōr**, clāmōris (m.): ‘outcry, shout’.  
**clārītās**, clārītātis (f.): ‘brightness, splendour; distinction, renown’.  
**classis**, -is (f.): ‘class, division, fleet’.  
**clāvis**, -is (f.): ‘key’.  
**cōdex**, cōdicis [from caudex: ‘trunk of a tree, block’] (m.): ‘book, codex’.  
**cōgitātiō**, cōgitātiōnis (f.): ‘thinking, considering; thought, reflection, meditation’.  
**cognātiō**, cognātiōnis (f.): ‘kinship; relationship, association’ | concr., ‘kindred, relations’.  
**cohors**, cohortis (f.): ‘cohort, band, troop’.  
**collis**, -is (m.): ‘hill’.  
**color**, colōris (m.): ‘colour’.  
**comes**, comitis (c.): ‘companion, associate, partner; attendant, follower’; ML also ‘count, earl’ | phr., vītā comite: ‘with life as a companion,’ i.e., ‘as long as I live / if he lives,’ etc.  
**commūniō**, commūniōnis (f.): ‘community, mutual participation, fellowship’; EL also ‘communion’ (i.e., reception of the consecrated bread and wine of the Eucharist; = corpus Domini: ‘Body of Christ’).  
**condiciō**, condiciōnis (f.): ‘agreement, condition’.  
**cōfessiō**, cōfessiōnis (f.): ‘confession, acknowledgment’; EL ‘creed, avowal of belief; suffering for acknowledgement of Christ’.  
**cōnfūsiō**, cōnfūsiōnis (f.): ‘mixing, combining; confusion, disorder; blushing, embarrassment’.  
**coniunx** (coniux), coniugis (c.): ‘spouse, husband, wife’.  
**cōnsuētūdo**, cōnsuētūdinis (f.): ‘custom, habit’.  
**cōnsul**, cōnsulis (m.): ‘consul’ (one of the two highest magistrates in the roman republic, with two elected annually by the senate).  
**conversātiō**, conversātiōnis (f.): ‘familiar intercourse, association’; EL ‘change, reform’ (synon. with ‘conversio’); ‘manner of life; monastic life’.  
**cor**, cordis (n.): ‘heart’ | phr., cordi est: ‘it is pleasing to (+ dat.)’.  
**corpus**, corporis (n.): ‘body’.  
**creātiō**, creātiōnis (f.): CL ‘electing, appointment, choice’ (of civic officers, etc.); ML ‘creation’.  
**creātor**, creātōris (m.): ‘creator’.  
**crīmen**, crīminis (n.): ‘crime, accusation’ | CL ‘verdict’.  
**crux**, crucis (f.): ‘cross’ (esp. of Christ).  
**cubīle**, cubilis (n.): ‘couch, bed’.  
**culmen**, culminis (n.): ‘top, summit, height, roof’.  
**cupīdō**, cupīdinis (f.): ‘desire, eagerness, craving’.  
**custōs**, custōdis (m./f.): ‘guardian’.  
**daemōn**, daemonis (m.), ML also daemōnium, -iī (n.): CL ‘spirit, genius’; EL ‘demon, evil spirit’.  
**dēceptiō**, dēceptiōnis (f.): ‘deception, deceit’.  
**decus**, decōris (n.): ‘beauty, grace; ornament, glory, honor’.  
**dēns**, dentis (m.): ‘tooth’.  
**dēvōtiō**, dēvōtiōnis (f.): ‘devotion’.  
**diadēma**, diadēmatis (n.): ‘royal head-dress, diadem, crown’.  
**dignitās**, dignitātis (f.): ‘worth, reputation, honour; dignity, rank’.  
**dilēctiō**, dilēctiōnis (f.): ‘delight, pleasure, love, goodwill’.  
**dioecēsis** (diocēsis), -is (f.): CL ‘governor’s jurisdiction, district’; EL ‘diocese, ecclesiastical territory of a bishop’.  
**doctor**, doctōris (m.): ‘teacher, instructor’.  
**dolor**, dolōris (m.): ‘pain, grief’.  
**dulcēdō**, dulcēdinis (f.): ‘sweetness, pleasantness’.  
**dux**, ducis (c.): ‘leader’; ML ‘duke’.  
**eques**, equitis (m.): ‘horseman, rider’; ML ‘knight; horse’.  
**error**, errōris (m.): ‘wandering; error, mistake’.  
**facinus**, facinoris (n.): ‘deed, crime’.  
**fallāx**, fallācis (adj.): ‘deceitful’.  
**famēs**, famis (f.): ‘hunger, famine’.  
**fax**, facis (f.): ‘torch’.  
**fēlis**, -is (c.): ‘cat’ | proverb, fēle absente, mūrēs lūdunt: ‘when the cat’s away, the mice will play’.  
**fēstivītās**, fēstivītātis (f.): CL ‘good humour, pleasantry’; ML ‘festal occasion, feast, festivity’ (= CL fēstum, -i, n.).  
**fīnis**, -is (m.): ‘end, boundary’.  
**flōs**, flōris (m.): ‘flower, bloom’.  
**flūmen**, flūminis (n.): ‘stream, river’.  
**foedus**, foederis (n.): ‘treaty, agreement, contract’.  
**fōns**, fontis (m.): ‘spring, fountain, source’.  
**forāmen**, forāminis (n.): ‘opening, hole, cave’.  
**fors**, fortis (f.): ‘chance’.  
**fortitūdō**, fortitūdinis (f.): ‘strength; resolution, bravery’.  
**fraus**, fraudis (f.): ‘cheating, deceit, imposition, fraud’.  
**frōns**, frontis (f.): ‘forehead, brow; front’.



- fūnus**, fūneris (n.): ‘funeral; death; dead body’.  
**fūr**, fūris (c.): ‘thief; rascal’.  
**furor**, furōris (m.): ‘rage, fury’.  
**gener**, generī (m.): ‘son-in-law’.  
**generātiō**, generātiōnis (f.): ‘family, generation’.  
**gēns**, gentis (f.): CL ‘clan tribe; race, nation, people’ | phr., omnēs gentēs: ‘mankind, humanity’ | ML in pl., gentēs, gentium (n. pl.): ‘the heathen; barbarians’.  
**genus**, generis (n.): ‘origin, lineage, kind’.  
**grex**, gregis (m.): ‘flock’.  
**hērēditās**, hērēditātis (f.): ‘inheritance, patrimony’.  
**hiems**, hiemis (f.): ‘winter’.  
**homō**, hominis (m.): ‘human being’.  
**honor**, honōris (m.): ‘honour, glory; office, post’.  
**hospes**, hospitis (m.): ‘guest, guest-friend; stranger; host’.  
**hostis**, -is (c.): ‘stranger, enemy’.  
**humilitās**, humilitātis (f.): CL ‘lowness, insignificance’; ML ‘humility’.  
**ignis**, -is (m.): ‘fire’.  
**imāgō**, imāginis (f.): ‘image, form, figure’.  
**imperātor**, imperātōris (m.): CL ‘commander, general’; LL, etc., ‘emperor’.  
**indignātiō**, indignātiōnis (f.): ‘displeasure, indignation, disdain’.  
**īnfāns**, īnfantis (c.): CL ‘unable to speak; baby, infant’; ML also ‘child’.  
**īnfirmītās**, īnfirmītātis (f.): ‘weakness, feebleness’.  
**īnīquitās**, īnīquitātis (f.): ‘inequity, unfairness, injustice’; EL also ‘wickedness, sinfulness’.  
**iter**, itineris (n.): ‘journey, route, road’.  
**iūdex**, iūdicis (m.): ‘judge’.  
**iūs**, iūris (n.): ‘right, justice; law, rule’.  
**iussio**, iussiois (f.): ‘command’.  
**iuventūs**, iuventūtis (f.): ‘the age of youth, youth’ | collective, ‘young people, the youth’.  
**labor**, labōris (m.): ‘toil, exertion’.  
**lapis**, lapidis (m.): ‘stone’.  
**lātītūdō**, lātītūdinis (f.): ‘breadth, width’.  
**latrō**, latrōnis (m.): ‘robber, bandit’.  
**latus**, lateris (n.): ‘side, flank’.  
**laus**, laudis (f.): ‘praise, commendation, esteem’ | EL as pl., laudēs (sc. matūtinae): ‘Lauds’ (liturgical service at dawn, so named from its inclusion of Psalms 148–150, which begin ‘Laudate...’).  
**lectiō**, lectiōnis (f.): CL ‘act of picking out, selecting’; ‘act of reading, reading out, reading aloud’; EL and ML, ‘reading, lesson; portion of text to be read’.  
**lector**, lēctoris (m.): ‘reader; lecturer, teacher’.  
**legiō**, legiōnis (f.): ‘legion’.  
**leō**, leōnis (m.): ‘lion’; EL prop. name, Leō: ‘Pope Leo I, the Great’ (r. 440–461).  
**lēx**, lēgis (f.): ‘law’.  
**libertās**, libertātis (f.): ‘freedom’.  
**libidō**, libidinis (f.): ‘passion, lust’.  
**līmen**, līminis (n.): ‘threshold’.  
**lītus** (littus), lītōris (n.): ‘shore, coast’.  
**longitūdō**, longitūdinis (f.): ‘length; (of time) long duration’.  
**lūmen**, lūminis (n.): ‘light, lamp’.  
**lūx**, lūcis (f.): ‘light (of day)’.  
**māgnitūdō**, māgnitūdinis (f.): ‘greatness, size’.  
**mare**, maris (n.): ‘sea’.  
**martyr**, martyris (m./f.): ‘witness, martyr’ (one who has been killed bearing witness to the Christian faith).  
**māter**, mātris (f.): ‘mother’.  
**mel**, mellis (n.): ‘honey’.  
**mēns**, mentis (f.): ‘mind’.  
**mēnsis**, -is [gen. pl. both mēnsium and mēnsium] (m.): ‘month’.  
**mercēs**, mercēdis (f.): ‘price, wages, salary, reward’.  
**merx**, mercis (f.): ‘goods, merchandise’.  
**mīles**, mīlitis (m.): ‘soldier’; ML also ‘knight’.  
**mōns**, montis (m.): ‘mountain’.  
**mors**, mortis (f.): ‘death’.  
**mōs**, mōris (m.): ‘custom, habit’ | in pl., mōrēs, mōrum: ‘character’.  
**multitūdō**, multitūdinis (f.): ‘multitude, number’.  
**mūnus**, mūneris (n.): ‘gift, offering; duty, obligation’ | CL in pl., mūnera, mūnerum: ‘gladiatorial show’.  
**mūs**, mūris (c.): ‘mouse’.  
**nātiō**, nātiōnis (f.): ‘birth, origin, social rank; race of people, nation; country, territory’.  
**nāvis**, -is (f.): ‘ship’.  
**necessitās**, necessitātis (f.): ‘necessity, need’.  
**nemus**, nemoris (n.): ‘wood, grove, forest’.  
**nepōs**, nepōtis (c.): ‘nephew, niece; grandson, granddaughter’.  
**nex**, necis (f.): ‘killing, murder’.  
**nōmen**, nōminis (n.): ‘name’.  
**novitās**, novitātis (f.): ‘newness, novelty; renewal, renovation, reform’.  
**nox**, noctis (f.): ‘night’ | nocte, noctū: ‘at night’.  
**nūbēs**, nūbis (f.): ‘cloud, mist’.  
**nūmen**, nūminis (n.): ‘divine will, deity’.  
**occāsio**, occāsiois (f.): ‘opportunity, occasion, fit time’.  
**odor**, odōris (m.): ‘smell, scent, stench, fragrance’.  
**onus**, oneris (n.): ‘load, burden’.  
**ops**, opis (f.): ‘assistance, aid; resources, power’ | commonly as pl., opēs, opum: ‘means, resources, wealth’.  
**opus**, operis (n.): ‘work’ | as indecl. in phr., opus est (+ abl.): ‘there is need of’.  
**ōrātiō**, ōrātiōnis (f.): ‘speech, address’; EL ‘prayer’.  
**orbis**, -is (m.): ‘circle, globe’ | orbis terrārum: ‘the world’.  
**ōrdō**, ōrdinis (m.): ‘order, rank, row’; EL, ‘order’ (of monks, religious, etc.); ML, ‘form of procedure, ritual’, e.g., ōrdō exsequiārum: ‘order of burial rites’.  
**origō**, originis (f.): ‘origin, source’.  
**ōs**, ōris (n.): ‘mouth, face’.

### Chapter 3. Nouns by Declension

- os**, **ossis** (n.): ‘bone’.  
**ovis**, **-is** (f.): ‘sheep’.  
**pānis**, **-is** (m.): ‘bread’.  
**parēns**, **parentis** (c.) [fr. *pariō*]: ‘procreator, mother, father, parent; ancestor’ | ML as pl., **parentēs**, **parentum** (c.): ‘relatives’.  
**pārēns**, **pārentis** (c.) [pres. ppl. of *pāreō*]: ‘a subject, one who obeys (a ruler)’.  
**paries** (**pariēs**), **parietis** (m.): ‘wall, rampart’.  
**pars**, **partis** (f.) [acc. sg. found as *partem* or *partim*; abl. sg. *parte* or *partī*; acc. pl. *partēs* or *partis*]: ‘part, piece, portion; side, region; party, faction’ | adv., **partim**: ‘partly’.  
**passiō**, **passiōnis** (f.): ‘suffering (esp. the passion of Christ and the sufferings of the martyrs); emotion; disease’.  
**pāstor**, **pāstoris** (m.): ‘herdsman, shepherd’.  
**pater**, **patris** (m.): ‘father, ancestor’.  
**pāx**, **pācis** (f.): ‘peace’ | phr., **pāca** (+ possess. or gen.): ‘by (your/his) leave or permission’.  
**peccātor**, **peccātōris** (m.): ‘sinner’ (cf. *peccō*, *peccāre*).  
**pectus**, **pectoris** (n.): ‘chest, breast’.  
**pecus**, **pecoris** (n.), also **pecus**, **pecudis** (m.): ‘cattle, sheep’.  
**pedes**, **peditis** (m.): ‘footsoldier, infantryman; footman, page’.  
**pēdis**, **-is** (c.): ‘louse’.  
**persecūtiō**, **persecutiōnis** (f.): ‘persecution, suffering’.  
**pēs**, **pedis** (m.): ‘foot’.  
**pietās**, **pietātis** (f.): CL ‘dutiful conduct, sense of duty, devotion’ (esp. between parents and children); EL ‘piety, pity, goodness’.  
**piscis**, **-is** (m.): ‘fish’.  
**plēbs**, **plēbis** (f.): ‘the common people’.  
**pondus**, **ponderis** (n.): ‘weight’.  
**pōns**, **pontis** (m.): ‘bridge’.  
**pontifex**, **pontificis** (m.): CL ‘priest’ (president at sacrifices); EL ‘bishop, pontiff’ (esp. the bishop of Rome, the Pope).  
**possessiō**, **possessiōnis** (f.): ‘possession, property’.  
**potestās**, **potestātis** (f.): ‘power’.  
**praedicātor**, **praedicātōris** (m.): ‘preacher’.  
**praetor**, **praetōris** (m.): ‘praetor’ (one of the chief Roman magistrates).  
**presbyter**, **presbyteris** (m.): ‘priest, presbyter’.  
**prex**, **precis** (f.): ‘prayer, entreaty’.  
**prīnceps**, **prīncipis** (adj.): ‘first, chief’ | as sb., **prīnceps**, **prīncipis** (m./f.): ‘leader, person in charge; captain (of an army)’; ML ‘prince’.  
**pudor**, **pudōris** (m.): ‘sense of shame, modesty, propriety’.  
**pulchritūdō**, **pulchritūdinis** (f.): ‘beauty’.  
**pulvis**, **pulveris** (m.): ‘dust, powder’.  
**rādix**, **rādīcis** (f.): ‘root’.  
**ratiō**, **ratiōnis** (f.): ‘method, plan, system; reason, reckoning; cause; manner, way’.  
**redēptiō**, **redēptiōnis** (f.): ‘buying back, releasing, ransoming, redemption’.  
**regiō**, **regiōnis** (f.): ‘boundary, region, country’.  
**rēligiō**, **rēligiōnis** (f.): CL ‘conscientiousness, devoutness, piety; sense of religious obligation or duty to the gods’; ML ‘manner of life; religious (monastic) life; any order of monks or nuns’.  
**resurrēctiō**, **resurrēctiōnis** (f.): ‘rising again, resurrection (from the dead)’ (esp. of Jesus Christ)  
**rēx**, **rēgis** (m.): ‘king’.  
**rūs**, **rūris** (n.): ‘country, countryside’.  
**sacerdōs**, **sacerdōtis** (m./f.): CL ‘priest, priestess’; ML ‘priest’ or, more commonly, ‘bishop’.  
**salūs**, **salūtis** (f.): ‘health, safety; salvation (of the soul)’ | in salutation of a letter, (dat. of recipient, nom. of sender) **salūtem** (sc. *dicit*): ‘to (recipient), (sender sends) greeting’; abbrev., S.P.D. = **salūtem plūrimam dicit**: ‘sends hearty greetings’.  
**sanguis**, **sanguinis** (m.): ‘blood’.  
**sānitās**, **sānitātis** (f.): ‘health, soundness of body’.  
**scelus**, **sceleris** (n.): ‘crime, sin’.  
**sēdēs**, **sēdis** (f.): ‘seat, throne; abode, habitation’ | **sēdēs episcopālis**: ‘episcopal see’ (cathedral city of a diocese); **sēdēs apostolica**: ‘apostolic see’ (i.e., Rome, the resting place of Peter and Paul).  
**sēmen**, **sēminis** (n.): ‘seed’.  
**senectūs**, **senectūtis** (f.): ‘old age’.  
**sermō**, **sermōnis** (m.): ‘conversation, discourse; word, speech; sermon’.  
**serpēns**, **serpentis** (f./m.): ‘snake, serpent’.  
**servitūs**, **servitūtis** (f.): ‘servitude, slavery, service’.  
**sidus**, **sideris** (n.): ‘star, constellation’.  
**similitūdō**, **similitūdinis** (f.): ‘likeness, resemblance; imitation’.  
**sōl**, **sōlis** (m.): ‘sun’.  
**sōlitūdō**, **sōlitūdinis** (f.): ‘solitude, loneliness, lonely place, wilderness’.  
**sollemnitas**, **sollemnitatis** (f.): ‘solemnity, feast, ceremony’.  
**sollicitūdō**, **sollicitūdinis** (f.): ‘concern, anxious care (for something)’.  
**soror**, **sorōris** (f.): ‘sister’.  
**sors**, **sortis** (f.): ‘lot, fate, destiny; oracle’.  
**splendor**, **splendōris** (m.): ‘splendour, brightness’.  
**tellus**, **tellūris** (f.): ‘the earth’.  
**tempestatas**, **tempestatatis** (f.): ‘period of time, season; bad weather, storm’.  
**tempus**, **temporis** (n.): ‘time’.  
**testis**, **-is** (m.): ‘witness’.  
**timor**, **timōris** (m.): ‘fear’.  
**trānslātiō**, **trānslātiōnis** (f.): ‘a moving from one place to another’ (EL esp. promotion of a bishop from one diocese to another; solemn re-interment of a saint’s relics).

- turris**, -is (f.): ‘tower’ | acc., abl. sg. *turrim*, *turrī* (LL and ML also *turrem*, *turre*), gen. pl. *turrium*.  
**urbs**, *urbis* (f.): ‘city’.  
**ūtilitās**, *ūtilitātis* (f.): ‘usefulness, benefit’.  
**uxor**, *uxōris* (f.): ‘wife’.  
**vallēs** (*vallis*), *vallis* (f.): ‘valley’.  
**vānitās**, *vānitātis* (f.): ‘emptiness, nothingness; falsity, deception, untruth; vanity, vainglory’.  
**vās**, *vāsis* (n.): ‘vessel’.  
**vātēs**, *vātis* (m.): ‘poet, bard’.  
**venter**, *ventris* (m.): ‘belly, stomach, womb’ | phr., *frūctus ventris*: ‘fruit of the womb, child’.  
**vēr**, *vēris* (n.): ‘spring, springtime’.  
**vērītās**, *vērītātis* (f.): ‘truth’.  
**vestis**, *vestis* (f.): ‘garment, robe’ | pl., *vestēs*, *vestium*: ‘clothing’.  
**vetus**, *veteris* (adj.): ‘old, ancient’.  
**vicis** (gen.), *vicem* (acc.), *vice* (abl.), *vicēs* (pl. nom./acc.), *vicibus* (pl. dat./abl.) (f.) [no nom.]: ‘change, interchange, alternation, succession, turn’ | *prō hāc vice*: ‘for this instance (only)’ | cf. *invicem*.
- victor**, *victōris* (m.): ‘conqueror’.  
**virgō**, *virginis* (f.): ‘maiden, girl, virgin’ | *beāta Mariā virgō*: ‘the Blessed Virgin Mary’.  
**virtūs**, *virtūtis* (f.): ‘virtue, power; strength, valour, manliness; miraculous event or sign’ | ML pl., *virtūtēs*, *virtūtum*: ‘powers, miracles; hosts’ | biblical phr., *dominus deus virtūtum*: ‘Lord God of (angelic) hosts/armies’.  
**vīs** [no gen. sg.; acc. sg. *vim*, abl. sg. *vī*; gen. pl. *vīrium*] (f.): ‘force, power’ | usu. pl. with sg. sense, *vīrēs*, *vīrium*: ‘strength’.  
**vīsīō**, *vīsīōnis* (f.): ‘sense of seeing, sight; appearance, apparition; idea, conception, notion’.  
**vītis**, -is (f.): ‘vine, grapevine’.  
**volūmen**, *volūminis* (n.): ‘roll, scroll, book, volume’.  
**voluntās**, *voluntātis* (f.): ‘wish, desire’.  
**voluptās**, *voluptātis* (f.): ‘pleasure, enjoyment’.  
**vōx**, *vōcis* (f.): ‘voice, utterance’ | gramm., ‘vowel’.  
**vulnus**, *vulneris* (n.): ‘wound’.  
**vulpēs**, *vulpis* (f.): ‘fox’.  
**mulier**, *mulieris* (f.): ‘woman’.

Total: 279 entries.

### 3.4 Fourth-Declension Nouns

- āctus**, -ūs: ‘act, deed’.  
**aditus**, -ūs: ‘entrance; opportunity, permission’.  
**adventus**, -ūs (m.): ‘coming, approach, arrival’; ‘Advent’ (liturgical season preceding Christmas),  
**aestus**, -ūs (m.): ‘heat; seething, burning’.  
**cantus**, -ūs (m.): ‘song, chant’.  
**cāsus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fall; chance, accident, (mis)fortune; situation, plight, case’.  
**cōspectus**, -ūs (m.): ‘sight, view (of something); survey, consideration’.  
**conventus**, -ūs (m.): ‘meeting, assembly, throng’ | phr., *ex conventū*: ‘by agreement’ | EL ‘convent, monastery’.  
**cornū**, -ūs (n.): ‘horn’.  
**cultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘observance (of a religious rite)’.  
**currus**, -ūs (m.): ‘chariot’.  
**kursus**, -ūs (m.): ‘running, hastening; course, direction’ | *kursus honōrum*: ‘course of honours; career path’ (succession of offices of increasing importance in civil government or ecclesiastical hierarchy) | grammatical/rhetorical, ‘flow (of speech)’, esp. in LL and ML with reference to rhythmic or accentual patterns at the ends (*clausulae*) of prose sentences: *kursus plānus*, *kursus tardus*, *kursus velox*.  
**exercitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘army’.  
**exitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘going out, issuing’.  
**fluctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘flood, billow, surf’.  
**frūctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fruit, crops; enjoyment, delight’.  
**gemitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘groan’.  
**genū**, -ūs (n.): ‘knee’.  
**gradus**, -ūs (m.): ‘step, pace; grade, rank’.  
**habitus**, -ūs (m.): CL ‘condition, habit; quality, nature, character; dress, attire’; ML ‘(monastic) habit’.  
**hortus**, -ī (m.): ‘garden’.  
**īctus**, -ūs (m.): ‘blow, stroke’.  
**impetus**, -ūs (m.): ‘attack’.  
**manus**, -ūs (f.): ‘hand’.  
**metus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fear, dread’.  
**mōtus**, -ūs (m.): ‘motion’.  
**partus**, -ūs (m.): ‘birth’.  
**pōtus**, -ūs (m.): ‘drink; drinking’.  
**senātus**, -ūs (m.): ‘senate’.  
**sēnsus**, -ūs (m.): ‘feeling, emotion; sense, wits’.  
**sinus**, -ūs (m.): ‘fold of a garment; recess, gulf, bay; lap, bosom’.  
**sonitus**, -ūs (m.): ‘sound’.  
**spīritus**, -ūs (m.): ‘breath, wind; life, spirit’ | *spīritus sanctus*: ‘the holy spirit’.  
**status**, -ūs (m.): ‘station, position; condition, situation; rank, status’.  
**tumultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘confusion’.  
**ūsus**, -ūs (m.): ‘use, experience’.  
**versus**, -ūs (m.): ‘verse, line of poetry, verse (of a liturgical responsory chant)’.  
**vultus**, -ūs (m.): ‘face; look, expression’.

### Chapter 3. Nouns by Declension

Total: 38 entries.

#### 3.5 Fifth-Declension Nouns

**aciēs**, aciēī (f.): ‘edge; line of battle’.

**diēs**, diēī (m. or f.): m., ‘day’; f., ‘a set time; an appointed day’.

**faciēs**, faciēī (f.): ‘form, appearance; aspect, sight’; ML ‘face’.

**fidēs**, fideī (f.): ‘faith, trust’.

**meridiēs**, meridiēī (m.): ‘midday, noon; South’ (direction of the sun’s greater heat).

**quiēs**, quiētis (f.): ‘rest’.

**requiēs**, requiētis (f.): ‘rest after toil, rest, repose’.

**rēs**, rei (f.): ‘thing, reality; possession; matter, business’ |  
rēs pūblica (rēspūblica): ‘republic, commonwealth’ |  
rēs familiāris: ‘family property, estate’ | rēs militāris:  
‘art of war’ | rēs novae: ‘revolution’.

**speciēs**, speciēī (f.): ‘aspect, appearance; species (of a genus)’.

**spēs**, speī (f.): ‘hope’.

Total: 10 entries.

#### 3.6 Irregular Nouns

**Iēsus** (Ihēsus, Hiēsus) [voc., gen., dat. and abl. Iēsū, acc. Iēsum] (prop. sb. m.): ‘Jesus’ (Jesus Christ, Jesus of

Nazareth); also, in the Vulgate Bible also, ‘Joshua’.  
**nefās** (n. indecl.): ‘impiety, wickedness’.

Total: 2 entries.

## Chapter 4

# Pronouns

**aliqui**, aliqua, aliquod (indef. pron.): ‘someone, something’.

**aliquis**, aliqua, aliquid (comp. indef. pron.): ‘someone, something’ | ali- dropped when preceded by *sī*, *nisi*, *num*, *nōn*, or *nē*; e.g., *sī quis*, *sī quid*: ‘if someone, if something’.

**ecquis**, *ecqua*, *ecquid* [*ecquod*] (interr. pron.): ‘Is there any who?’.

**ego** (nom.), *meī* (gen.), *mē* (acc.), *mihi* (dat.), *mē* (abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘I, my, me’.

**hic**, *haec*, *hoc* (dem. pron.): ‘this (person/thing) here’ | often used in alternation with *ille/illa* to refer to persons in a narrative | phr., *hoc est*: ‘that is’ (our modern ‘i.e.’) | phr., *ad hoc*: ‘to this extent, for this purpose’ | phr. *hoc* (or *huius*, etc.) correl. with *quod*: ‘the fact that’.

**idem**, *eadem*, *idem* (defin. pron.): ‘the same (person/thing)’.

**ille**, *illa*, *illud* (dem. pron.): ‘that (person/thing) over yonder’ | often used in alternation with *hic/haec* to refer to persons in a narrative.

**ipse**, *ipsa*, *ipsum* (intens. pron.): ‘he himself, she herself, it itself, they themselves’.

**is**, *ea*, *id* (dem. pron.): ‘that (one/person); he, she, it’ | dem. adv., *eō*: ‘thither, to there’ | phr., *id est* (*idest*): ‘that is’ (our modern ‘i.e.’) | phr., *id* (*eius*, etc.) correl. with *quod*: ‘the fact that’ | phr., *eo quod*: lit., ‘for this, (namely) that’, i.e., ‘because’ | *prō eō quod*: ‘because’ | in *eō quod*: ‘inasmuch as’.

**iste**, *ista*, *istud* (dem. pron.): CL derog., ‘that/this (person/thing) of yours’; ML = *hic*: ‘this’.

**nēmō**, *nēminis* [gen. *nūllius*, dat. *nēminī*, abl. *nūllō*] (c.): ‘no man, no one, nobody’ | *nēmō nōn...*: ‘there is no one who does not...’.

**neuter**, *neutra*, *neutrum* [gen. sg. *neutrūs*, dat. sg. *neutrī*] (pronom. adj.) [*nē* + *uter*]: ‘neither of the two’ | in pl., *neutrī*, -ae, -a: ‘neither (of the parties)’.

**nihil**, *nīl* (n. indecl.), and *nihilum*, -ī (n.): ‘nothing’ | as adv., *nihil*, *nīl*: ‘not at all’ | in place of *nēmō*, *nīl*: ‘no

one, nobody’.

**nōs** (nom. and acc.), *nostrī*/*nostrum* (gen.), *nōbīs* (dat. and abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘we, of us / of ours, us’ | as authorial/royal 1st pers., ‘we (=I)’.

**quicumque**, *quaecumque*, *quodcumque* (pron. and adj.): ‘whoever, whatever’.

**quīdam**, *quaedam*, *quoddam* (pron. and pronom. adj.): ‘a certain (one), someone, something’.

**quīlibet**, *quaelibet*, *quidlibet* (*quodlibet*) (pron. and pronom. adj.): ‘any (one / thing); whoever; anyone/anything you like’ | n. sb., *quidlibet*: ‘whatever’.

**quis**, *qua*, *quid* (indef. pron.): ‘anyone, anything’.

**quis** (m./f.), *quid* (n.) (interr. pron.): ‘who? what?’.

**quiscumque**, *quaecumque*, *quodcumque* (comp. pron.): ‘whosoever, whatsoever’.

**quisnam** (*quīnam*), *quaenam*, *quidnam* (*quodnam*) (interr. pron.): ‘who/what, pray? who/which exactly?’.

**quispiam**, *quaepiam*, *quippiam* [*quodpiam*] (indef. pron.): ‘someone’.

**quisquam**, *quidquam* [*quicquam*] (pron.): ‘any (single) person; anyone at all’ | used only sg., usu. in neg. sentences, corresponding to the adj. *ūllus* (‘anyone’); thus, *haud quisquam*: ‘not anyone at all’.

**quisque**, *quaeque*, *quidque* (*quodque*) (pron. and adj.): ‘every or each one (severally), everyone; whoever, whatever’.

**quisquis** (*quidquid/quicquid*, n.) (indef. pron.) [found only in nom., acc., and abl.]: ‘whosoever, whatsoever’.

**quīvis**, *quaevis*, *quidvis* [*quodvis*] (indef. pron.): ‘anyone/anything you like’.

*sī quis* (*sīquis*) (indef. pron.): ‘if anyone’.

**suī** (gen.), *sē* (*sēsē*) (acc. and abl.), *sibi* [*sibi*] (dat.) (refl. pron.): ‘himself/herself/itself/themselves’.

**tū** (nom.), *tuī* (gen.), *tē* (acc.), *tibi* (dat.), *tē* (abl.) (pers. pron.): ‘thou / you (sg.), thy / your (sg.), thee / you (sg.)’.

**ūnusquisque**, *ūnaquaeque*, *ūnumquidque* (*ūnumquidque*) (univ. rel. pron.): ‘each single one’.

*Chapter 4. Pronouns*

**uter**, *utra, utrum* [gen. sg. *utrius*] (adj. and pron.):  
interr., 'which of the two?'; rel., 'which of the two, the  
one that' | as adv., *utrum*: 'whether' | *utrum... an...*:  
'whether... or...'

**vester**, *vestra, vestrum* (poss. pronom. adj.): 'your (pl.)'.  
**vōs** (nom. and acc.), *vestrī/vestrum* (gen.) *vōbīs* (dat. and  
abl.) (pers. pron.): 'ye / you (pl.), of you / of yours,  
you'

Total: 33 entries.

## Chapter 5

# Adjectives by Type

### 5.1 Vowel-Declension Adjectives

**acerbus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘terrible’.

**aeger**, aegra, aegrum (adj.): ‘sick’ | adv., aegrē: ‘scarcely, hardly, with difficulty’.

**aequus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘equal’ | adv., aequē: ‘in like manner, in the same manner’ | aequē... quam...: ‘just... as...’.

**aestivus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of summer’.

**aeternus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘everlasting, eternal’ | acc. sg. as adv., aeternum: ‘eternally, forever’.

**albus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘white’.

**aliēnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foreign, strange, belonging to another’.

**aliquantulus**, -a, -um [dimin. of aliquantus] (adj.): ‘little, small’ | as sb. with partit. gen., ‘a little (of)’ | as adv., aliquantulum: ‘somewhat, a little’.

**aliquantus**, -a, -um (indef. adj.): ‘some (in quantity)’.

**alius**, alia, aliud [gen. sg. usu. supplied by alterius; dat. m. often alii] (pronom. adj.): ‘other, another’ | alii... alii...: ‘some... others...’ | non aliud... quam... ‘no other than, nothing but, only’.

**alter**, altera, alterum [gen. sg. alterius, dat. sg. alteri] (pronom. adj.): ‘other of two, latter; other’ | alter... alter... ‘the one... the other...’.

**altus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘high, lofty; deep’ | comp., altior (altius, n.), altiōris: ‘higher’; superl., altissimus, -a, -um: ‘highest’ | superl. as sb., Altissimus, -ī (m.): ‘the Highest, God’.

**amārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘bitter’ | adv., amārē: ‘bitterly’.

**ambō**, ambae, ambō (adj.): ‘both’; | sometimes equivalent to uterque: ‘either’.

**amicus**, amica, amicum (adj.): ‘friendly | often as sb., amicus, -ī: ‘friend’.

**amplus**, ampla, amplum: ‘large, spacious’ | adv., amplē: ‘abundantly, extensively’; comp. adv., amplius: ‘more, more abundantly’.

**antīquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘ancient, old-time, former’.

**aptus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘fit, suitable, apt’.

**argenteus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘from silver, made of silver, adorned with silver’.

**arvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘ploughed, arable’ | as sb., arvum, -ī (n.): ‘ploughed land, field’.

**asper**, aspera, asperum: ‘rough’ | abstr. sb., asperitās, asperitātis (f.): ‘harshness’.

**aureus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘golden; splendid’.

**avārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘greedy’.

**barbarus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foreign, uncivilized, barbaric’ | as sb., barbarus, -ī (m.): ‘foreigner, barbarian’.

**beātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘happy, blessed, prosperous, fortunate’ | superl., beātissimus, -a, -um: ‘most blessed’.

**benignus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘kind’.

**blandus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘charming’.

**bonus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘good’ | comp., melior (melius, n.), meliōris: ‘better’; superl., optimus, -a, -um: ‘best’; adv., bene, melius, optimē (q.v.) | as n. pl. sb., bona, -ōrum: ‘goods, possessions’.

**caecus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘blind, unseeing; dark, obscure’.

**candidus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘white, fair’.

**captivus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘captive’ | as sb., captivus, -ī (m.): ‘captive, prisoner’.

**cārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘dear, beloved’ | superl. as form of address, cārissimus, -a, -um (m.): ‘(very dearly) beloved’ | adv., cārē: ‘dearly, at a high price’.

**castus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pure, spotless, chaste’.

**catholicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘catholic, universal’.

**certus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sure, certain, fixed’ | adv., certē: ‘surely, by all means’.

**cēterus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘the other, the others, the remainder, the rest’ | phr., et cētera (etcētera): ‘and the rest, etc.’ | phr., dē cēterō: CL ‘as for the rest’;

Chapter 5. Adjectives by Type

- ML also ‘in the future, after that’ | acc. sg. as adv., ceterum: ‘for the rest, in other respects, otherwise’ (passing to another thought or theme) | ceterum = aliōquin (q.v.) (introducing a conclusion contrary to fact): ‘otherwise, else, in the opposite event’ | ceterum contrasted with quidem or negative phrase, ‘notwithstanding, still, on the other hand’.
- Christiānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘Christian’ | as sb., Christiānus, -ī (m.): ‘(a) Christian’.
- citus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘swift’ | as adv., citō: ‘swiftly’.
- clārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clear, bright; distinguished, renowned’ | adv., clārē: ‘clearly’.
- contrārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘contrary’.
- crēber**, crēbra, crēbrum: ‘thick, close, pressed together, frequent, numerous, repeated’ | adv., crēbrō, crēbrē: ‘frequently, repeatedly’.
- crucifixus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘crucified’ | as sb., crucifixus, -ī (m.): ‘the crucified Christ’; ‘crucifix’ (viz. imāgō crucifixi).
- cūnctus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘whole, entire, all together’.
- dēnārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘containing ten each’; as sb., dēnārius, -īī (m.): ‘(silver) penny’, i.e., twelfth part of a (silver) solidus (q.v.).
- dexter**, dextra, dextrum: ‘right, righthand’ | as sb., dextera, -ae (f.): ‘right hand’.
- dignus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘worthy’.
- dīmīdius**, -a, -um [dis- + medius]: ‘half’.
- dīversus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘different, diverse’.
- dīvinus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘divine, belonging to the deity’.
- dīvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘divine, godlike’ | as sb., dīvus, -ī (m.): ‘a god’; ML ‘theologian, divine’, e.g., dīvus Iohannes: ‘St. John the Divine’.
- domesticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘domestic’ | as sb., domesticus, -ī (m.), domestica, -ae (f.): ‘servant’.
- dominicus**, -a, -um (adj.): EL ‘belonging to the Lord’ | as sb., dominica, -ae (sc. diēs) (f.) [sometimes m.]: ‘Sunday’.
- dubius**, dubia, dubium: ‘uncertain, doubtful’ | as n. sb., dubium, -īī: ‘a doubt, an ambiguity’ | phr., sine dubiō: ‘without a doubt, certainly’; procul dubiō (proculdubiō): ‘without a doubt, beyond a doubt’.
- dūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘hard, tough, harsh’.
- ēgregius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘distinguished, uncommon’.
- excelsus**, -a, -um [pf. ppl. of excellō as adj.]: ‘elevated, lofty, high’ | EL phr., in excelsīs: ‘in the highest places, in the heavens’.
- exter** (exterus), externa, exterum (adj.): ‘on the outside, foreign, strange’ | rare as posit.; more usu. as comp., exterior (exterius, n.), exterioris: ‘outward, outer, exterior’; also as superl., extrēmus, -a, -um: ‘outermost, utmost, extreme’.
- extrēmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘farthest, situated at the end or tip, extreme’.
- falsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘deceptive, false’ | as adv., falsō: ‘falsely’ | abstr. sb., falsitās, falsitātis (f.): ‘falsehood’.
- ferus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wild, fierce’ | as sb., fera, -ae (f.): ‘wild animal’.
- fessus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘weary, tired’.
- fēstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of holidays, festive, festal, solemn, joyful, merry’ | as sb., fēstum, -ī (n.) [usu. pl.]: CL ‘holiday, festival, banquet’; ML ‘(liturgical) feast’ (a day consecrated to the memory of a saint or important event in sacred history); ‘holiday’.
- firmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘strong, steadfast, enduring, stable’ | adv., firmē or firmiter.
- foedus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foul’.
- futūrus**, -a, -um (adj.) [fut. ppl. of sum]: ‘future, to be’ | as sb., futūrum, -ī (n.): ‘the future’.
- glōriōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘glorious, famous, renowned’.
- grammaticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of grammar, grammatical’ | as m. sb., grammaticus, -ī: ‘grammarian’; as f. sb., grammatica, -ae: ‘grammar’.
- grātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pleasant, agreeable; grateful’.
- gravidus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘pregnant, with child, with young’.
- honestus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘honourable’.
- hūmānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘human’.
- ignāvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘slack, lazy, idle’.
- immēnsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘boundless, vast, immense’.
- immundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘impure, unclean’.
- impius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘irreverent, undutiful; wicked, impious’.
- īnfernus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘underground, of the lower regions, infernal’ | EL as sb., īnfernus, -ī (m.): ‘hell’.
- īnferus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘low’ | comp. īnferior; superl. īnfīmus.
- īnfīnitus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘endless, infinite’.
- īnfirmus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘weak, feeble, infirm’.
- īngrātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unpleasant, disagreeable’.
- īnimīcus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unfriendly’ | as sb., inimicus, -ī (m.): ‘enemy’.
- īniūstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unjust, wrongful’ | adv. iniūstē: ‘unjustly, wrongly’.
- integer**, integra, integrum: ‘untouched, fresh, complete, whole, intact’.
- irritus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘undecided, unfixed; vain, ineffectual’.
- iūcundus** (iōcundus), -a, -um (adj.): ‘pleasant, agreeable, delightful’.
- iūstus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘right, just, fair, righteous’.
- lacer**, lacera, lacerum: ‘torn’.
- laetus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘glad, joyful, happy’.
- lāicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘lay, of the laity’ (not of the clergy) | as m. sb., lāicus, -ī: ‘layman; the laity’.
- lātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘broad, wide’.
- liber**, libera, liberum: ‘free’ | as pl. m. sb., liberi, -ōrum: ‘(freeborn) children’.



- longus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘long, far’ | adv., longē: ‘a long way off, at a distance; far and wide, everywhere; for a long time’; with adj. (esp. comp. or superl.), ‘by far, very much’.
- maestus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sad, sorrowful; depressing’.
- magnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘big, large, great’ | comp., maior: ‘larger, greater’; superl., maximus: ‘greatest, very great’ | superl. as adv., maximē: ‘especially’ | comp. as sb., maior, maioris (c.): ‘elder’ | comp. as pl. sb., maiorēs, maiorum (m.): ‘ancestors’.
- malignus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘malicious’.
- malus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘bad’ | comp., pêior: ‘worse’; superl., pessimus: ‘worst’ | adv., male: ‘badly’ | as sb., malum, -ī (n.): ‘evil’.
- manifestus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clear, plain, evident’.
- medius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘middle, central’.
- meus**, -a, -um (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘my’.
- mīrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wondrous, marvellous; strange, extraordinary’.
- miser**, misera, miserum: ‘wretched, pitiable’.
- modicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘in proper measure, moderate, temperate; ordinary, scanty, small’ | as sb., modicum, -ī (n.): ‘a short time or distance’.
- multus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘much (sg.), many (pl.)’ | comp., plūs, plūris (sg. uses only n.): ‘more’; superl., plūrimus, -a, -um: ‘very many’ | posit. adv., multum, multō: ‘much’ | comp. adv., plūriēs (-iēs) (adv.): ‘several times, many times’ | superl. adv., plūrimum: ‘very much’.
- mundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clean, neat, elegant’.
- nātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘born’ | as sb., nātus, -ī (m.): ‘son’.
- necessārius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unavoidable, inevitable; requisite, necessary’ | as sb., necessārius, -ī (m.), necessāria, -ae (f.): ‘a person associated by obligation, friendship, or kinship’.
- nescius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘not knowing, ignorant’.
- niger**, nigra, nigrum: ‘black’.
- nimius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘excessive, too great’ | acc. sg. as adv., nimium: ‘too much, exceedingly’.
- nocturnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘nocturnal’.
- nōnnūllus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘some’.
- noster**, nostra, nostrum (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘our’.
- novus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘new’ | comp., novior (novius, n.), noviōris: ‘newer’; superl., novissimus, -a, -um, ‘latest, last, hindermost, extreme’ | adv., novē: ‘in a new manner’; noviter: ‘recently, newly’ | superl. adv., novissimē: ‘at last, last of all’.
- nūdus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘naked, bare’.
- nūllus**, -a, -um [gen. sg. nūllius, dat. sg. nūllī] (pronom. adj.): ‘not any, no one’.
- obvius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘in the way, so as to meet, meeting; being in one’s way’.
- pācificus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘peacable, making peace; peaceful, undisturbed’.
- pāgānus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘of the country, rustice’; EL ‘heathen, pagan’.
- parvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘small’ | comp., minor: ‘smaller, lesser, inferior’; superl., minimus: ‘smallest, least’ | superl. as sb., minimum, -ī: ‘the least thing’; as adv., minimē: ‘no, not at all’ | comp. as adv., minus: ‘not; less’ | sive (+ vb.)... sive minus: ‘whether... or not’ | dim., parvulus, -a, -um: ‘very small, little’ | dim. as sb., parvulus, -ī (m.): ‘little boy, small child’.
- paucus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘few’ | pl., paucī, -ae, -a: ‘few, a few’.
- paulus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘little, small’ | as adv., paulō, paulum: ‘to only a small extent, slightly, a little, little’ | dimin. as sb., paululum, -ī (n.): ‘a very little bit’ | dimin. as adv., paululum: ‘very little, very slightly’.
- peregrīnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘from foreign parts, strange, alien’ | as sb., peregrīnus, -ī (m.): ‘pilgrim’.
- perītus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘skilful, expert’.
- perpetuus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unbroken, continuous; perpetual, everlasting’ | in perpetuum (imperpetuum): ‘forever’.
- philosophus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘philosophical’ | as m. sb., philosophus, -ī: ‘philosopher’.
- pīus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘dutiful, devoted, just, pious’.
- placidus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘gentle, quiet, still, calm, mild, peaceful, placid’.
- plānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘even, level, flat; clear, distinct, intelligible’ | adv., plānē: ‘simply, clearly; entirely, quite’.
- plēnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘full’ | adv., plēnē: ‘fully’.
- plērusque**, plēraque, plērumque: ‘the greater part, very many, most, the majority’ | as adv., plērumque: ‘usually, generally’.
- posterus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘next, later’ | as pl. m. sb., posterī, -ōrum: ‘future generations, descendants, posterity’ | comp., posterior: ‘that comes or follows after’ (adv., posterius: ‘afterwards’); superl., postrēmus: ‘last of all’ | superl. adv., postrēmō: ‘lastly, last in order’.
- praecipuus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘foremost, principal’ | as adv., praecipuē: ‘most of all, especially’.
- praefātus**, -a, -um [pf. ppl. of praefor]: ‘before-mentioned, aforesaid’.
- pretiōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘costly, of great value, precious’.
- prīmōgenītus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘first-born’.
- prīmus**, -a, -um (ord. num. adj. of ūnus, q.v.): ‘first’ | as adv., prīmō: ‘first, in the first place, in the beginning’; prīmum: ‘at first, firstly’.
- prīvātus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘personal, private’.
- profundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘deep’ | as sb., profundum, -ī (n.) ‘depth’.
- propinquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘near, near at hand, neighbouring’.

## Chapter 5. Adjectives by Type

- proprius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘(one’s) own, peculiar’ | as n. pl. sb., *propria*, -iōrum: ‘one’s own home, one’s own parts’ | adv., *propriē*: ‘properly, correctly’.
- prosper** (*prosperus*), *prospera*, *prosperum* (adj.): ‘prosperous’.
- pūblicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘public, belonging to the state’ | adv., *pūblicē*: ‘publicly, in public’.
- pulcher**, *pulchra*, *pulchrum*: ‘beautiful, handsome’ | comp., *pulchrior* (*pulchrius*, n.), *pulchriōris*: ‘more beautiful’; superl., *pulcherrimus*, -a, -um (superl. adj.): ‘most beautiful’.
- pūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘clean, pure, unspotted’.
- quantus**, -a, -um (adj.): interr., ‘how great?’; rel., ‘of what size, amount’, etc. | as n. sb., *quantum* (+ gen.): ‘how much of...?’ | interr., *quanti*: ‘at what price?’; rel., ‘at which price’ | adv., *quantum*: ‘how much? how greatly?’; how much! how greatly!; as much as’ | *quantum ad* (+ acc.): ‘regarding’ | abstr. sb., *quantitās*, *quantitātis* (f.): ‘amount, size’.
- rārus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wide apart, loose, thin; rare, seldom encountered’ | adv., *rārō*: ‘seldom’.
- rēgius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘kingly, royal, pertaining to the king’ | as sb., *rēgia*, -ae (f.): ‘palace’.
- rēligiōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘scrupulous, precise; anxious, superstitious; associated with religion’; ML ‘member of a monastic or religious order’.
- reliquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘remaining, rest’; pl., *reliqui*, *reliqua*: ‘the rest’.
- reus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘accused, under charges’; ML ‘guilty’ | as sb., *reus*, -ī (m.) or *rea*, -ae (f.): CL ‘defendant’; EL ‘sinner’.
- robustus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘strong, hardy’.
- ruber**, *rubra*, *rubrum*: ‘red’.
- rūsticus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘of the country, rural, rustic; rough, coarse, simple’ | as sb., *rūsticus*, -ī (m.): ‘countryman, peasant’.
- sacer**, *sacra*, *sacrum*: ‘holy, sacred’.
- saevus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘savage, fierce, raging, wrathful’.
- salvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘saved, preserved; unharmed, safe, unhurt; healthy’.
- sānctus**, -a, -um (adj.): CL ‘sacred, inviolable’; ML ‘holy’ | as sb., *sānctus*, -ī (m.): ‘saint’.
- sānus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sound, healthy, sane’ | *opiniō sānior*: ‘the more prudent view’ | adv., *sānē*: ‘soundly, sensibly’; often as affirmation, ‘certainly, to be sure’ (cf. *valdē*).
- sēcŕētus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘separate, apart; hidden, secret’ | as sb., *sēcŕētum*, -ī (n.): ‘secret, mystery’ | adv., *sēcŕētō*: ‘in secret, privately’ | phr., in *sēcŕētō*: ‘in secret’.
- secundus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘following; favourable’ | also ord. num. adj. of *duo* (q.v.): ‘second’.
- sēcūrus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘free from care, tranquil; careless’ | adv., CL *sēcūrō*, ML *sēcūrē*: ‘safely’ | abstr. sb., *sēcūritās*, *sēcūritātis* (f.): ‘security’.
- sempiternus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘everlasting, imperishable, continual, eternal’.
- sērus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘late’ | as n. sb., *sērum*, -ī: ‘evening’ | adv., *sērō*: ‘late, late in the day’.
- singulus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘single, individual, each’ | m. pl., *singulī*, -ōrum: ‘everyone’ (considered individually) | n. pl., *per singula*: ‘one by one, individually’.
- sinister**, *sinistra*, *sinistrum*: ‘left, on the left side’.
- socius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘sharing, joining in, partaking, allied, associated’ | as sb., *socius*, -ī (m.): ‘fellow, sharer, partner, comrade, ally’; *socia*, -ae (f.): ‘female relative; wife’.
- sollicitus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘troubled in mind, anxious, watchfully concerned’.
- sōlus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘only, alone’ | as adv., *sōlum*: ‘only, merely’ | *nōn sōlum... sed* (or *vērūm etiā*)...: ‘not only... but also...’ | gen. sg. *sōlius*; dat. sg. *sōlī*.
- speciōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘beautiful’.
- studiōsus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘eager, zealous, studious’.
- stultus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘stupid’ | sb., *stultus*, -ī (m.): ‘dolt’ | sb., *stultitia*, -ae (f.): ‘stupidity’.
- superbus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘overbearing, proud, haughty’.
- superus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘situated above, upper’ | as pl. sb., *superī*, -ōrum (m.): ‘those above’, i.e., ‘the gods’ | comp., *superior* (*superius*, n.), *superiōris*: ‘higher; last, previous, preceding’ | superl., *summus*, -a, -um: ‘highest, uppermost’; *suprēmus*, -a, -um: ‘last, extreme, final, supreme’ | superl. adv., *summē*: ‘extremely’.
- tantus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘so great, so much’ | as pron., ‘such a quantity, so much’ | *tanti*: ‘at such a price, of such worth’ | in *tantum* (*intantum*): ‘so much, to such a degree’; | adv., *tantum*: ‘so much’; *tantum*, *tantummodo*: ‘only’.
- tardus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘slow, sluggish, lingering’.
- tener**, *tenera*, *tenerum*: ‘tender’.
- tōtus**, -a, -um [gen. sg. *tōtius*, dat. sg. *tōtī*] (pronom. adj.): ‘(the) whole, entire’ | phr., *ex tōtō*: ‘entirely’.
- tūtus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘safe, protected, unharmed’.
- tuus**, -a, -um (poss. pronom. adj.): ‘thy / your (sg.)’.
- ūllus**, -a, -um (pronom. adj.): ‘any, anyone’.
- ūnicus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘only, sole, unique’.
- ūniversus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘the whole; all’.
- utercumque**, *utrācumque*, *utrumcumque* (univ. rel. adj.): ‘whichever of two’.
- uterque**, *utrāque*, *utrumque* [gen. sg. *utriusque*, dat. sg. *utrique*] (adj.): ‘each of two, either, the one and the other’ | gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*.
- vacuus**, -a, -um: ‘empty’.
- vagus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘wandering, shifting’.
- validus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘strong, able, vigorous’.
- vanus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘empty; false, deceitful’.
- varius**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘changing, varied, various’.

**vērus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘true’ | as sb., vērum, -ī (n.): ‘truth, that which is true’ | adv., vērē: ‘truly’ | cf. vērō, vērum (adv.).

**vīcīnus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘neighboring, near’ | as sb., vīcīnus,

-ī (m.), vīcīna, -ae (f.): ‘neighbour’ | as n. sb., vīcīnum, -ī: ‘neighbourhood, vicinity’.

**vīvus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘alive, living’.

Total: 192 entries.

## 5.2 Third-Declension Adjectives

**ācer**, ācris, ācre (adj.): ‘sharp, piercing’.

**agrestis**, -e (adj.): ‘rural, of the country’.

**alacer** (alacris), alacris, alacre (adj.): ‘swift’.

**anterior** (anterioris, n.), anteriōris (comp. adj.): ‘that is before, foremost’; (of time) ‘previous, former’ | adv., anterioris: ‘previously, formerly’ | ML anterior sometimes = CL prior (q.v.)

**audāx**, audācis (adj.): ‘bold, daring’.

**brevis**, -e (adj.): ‘short, brief; shallow’ | adv., breviter: ‘briefly’.

**caelestis**, -e (adj.): ‘from heaven, of heaven’ | as pl. sb., caelestēs, caelestium (m.): ‘the gods’.

**carnālis**, carnāle (adj.): ‘of the flesh, carnal, worldly’.

**celeber**, celebris, celebre (adj.): ‘famous, renowned’.

**celer**, celeris, celere (adj.): ‘swift’ | adv., celeriter: ‘swiftly’.

**commūnis**, commūne (adj.): ‘common, general’ | adv., commūniter: ‘communally, in a shared manner’.

**corporālis**, -e (adj.): ‘of the body, corporal’.

**crūdēlis**, crūdēle (adj.): ‘cruel’.

**dēmēns**, dēmētis (adj.): ‘mad’.

**difficilis**, -e (adj.): ‘not easy, hard, difficult’ | comp., difficilior; superl., difficillimum.

**dissimilis**, -e (adj.): ‘unlike, dissimilar’.

**dives**, divitis (adj.): ‘rich’ | comp., divitior (divitius, n.), divitiōris: ‘richer’; superl., divitissimus (ditissimus), -a, -um: ‘richest’.

**dulcis**, -e (adj.): ‘sweet’.

**duplex**, duplicis (adj.) [duo + plicō]: ‘two-fold’ | adv., dupliciter: ‘in two ways’.

**facilis**, -e (adj.): ‘easy’ | comp., faciliior; superl., facillimus | abl. as adv., facile: ‘easily’; comp., facilius; superl., facillimum.

**fēlix**, fēlicis (adj.): ‘lucky, fortunate, happy’ | adv., fēliciter: ‘luckily’.

**ferōx**, ferōcis (adj.): ‘fierce’.

**fidēlis**, -e (adj.): ‘faithful, loyal’ | as pl. sb., fidēlēs, fidēlium: ‘the (Christian) faithful’ (opp. to ‘infidels’) | adv., fidēlīter: ‘faithfully’.

**fortis**, -e (adj.): ‘strong, brave’ | comp., fortior (fortius, n.), fortiōris: ‘stronger, braver’; superl., fortissimus, -a, -um: ‘strongest, bravest’ | adv., fortiter: ‘strongly, bravely’.

**frequēns**, frequentis (adj.): ‘in large numbers, often’ | adv., frequenter: ‘frequently’.

**gentilis**, -e (adj.): CL ‘belonging to the same family or clan’; EL ‘heathen, pagan, gentile’ | EL ML as pl. sb., gentīlēs, gentīlium (c.): ‘the heathen; gentiles’ (non-christian peoples).

**gracilis**, -e (adj.): ‘slender’ | superl., gracillimus, -a, -um: ‘slenderest’.

**grandis**, -e (adj.): ‘full grown, large; great, powerful; grand, sublime’.

**gravis**, -e (adj.): ‘heavy, serious’ | comp., gravior (gravius, n.), graviōris: ‘heavier, more serious’; superl., gravissimus, -a, -um: ‘most serious, very serious’ | adv., graviter: ‘heavily, severely’.

**humilis**, humile (adj.): ‘humble’ | adv., humiliter: ‘humbly’.

**inānis**, -e (adj.): ‘empty, void’ | as sb., ināne, inānis (n.): ‘void’.

**iners**, inertis (adj.) [in + ars, artis]: ‘unskilful, incompetent; weak, inactive, motionless’.

**infēlix**, infēlicis (adj.): ‘unfortunate, unhappy, miserable; causing misfortune, calamitous’.

**ingēns**, ingentis (adj.): ‘huge, enormous’.

**inīquus**, -a, -um (adj.): ‘unfair, unjust; hostile, adverse; hurtful, injurious’; EL also ‘wicked, sinful’.

**innocēns**, innocentis (adj.): ‘harmless, inoffensive; blameless, guiltless, innocent’.

**inops**, inopis (adj.): ‘poor’ (in the sense of unwealthy).

**inūtilis**, -e (adj.): ‘useless, unprofitable’.

**iuvenis**, -e (adj.): ‘young, youthful’ | comp., iūnior; superl., iuvenissimus | as sb., iuvenis, -is (m.): ‘youth, young man’.

**levis**, -e (adj.): ‘light trivial’.

**libēns**, libentis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of libet]: ‘willing, with readiness, glad’ | adv., libenter: ‘freely, willingly’.

**liberalis**, -e (adj.): ‘liberal, noble’.

**memor**, memoris (adj.): ‘mindful, remembering’.

**mendāx**, mendācis (adj.): ‘false, deceitful, lying’.

**mīrābilis**, -e (adj.): ‘extraordinary, wondrous, admirable, strange’ | as sb., mīrābilis, -is (n.): ‘miracle’ | mīrābiliter: ‘marvellously’.

**miserābilis**, -e (adj.): ‘pitiable, wretched, sad’.

**miserīcors**, misericordis (adj.): ‘tender-hearted, compassionate, merciful’.

**mītis**, -e (adj.): ‘mild, soft, gentle’.

**mollis**, -e (adj.): ‘soft, yielding, gentle’.

Chapter 5. Adjectives by Type

- mortālis**, -e (adj.): ‘liable to death, mortal’ | as sb., mortālis, -is (c.): ‘a mortal’.
- necesse** (indecl. adj.): ‘unavoidable, inevitable, indispensable, necessary’ (always with a form of sum, esse, or habeō, habēre).
- nōbilis**, -e (adj.): ‘distinguished, noble’ | as sb., nōbilis, -is (c.): ‘nobleman, noblewoman’.
- omnipotēns**, omnipotentis (adj.): ‘almighty’.
- omnis**, -e (adj.): ‘all, every, as a whole’ | as n. pl. sb., omnia, -iōrum: ‘all things / everything’ | as m./f. pl. sb., omnēs, omnium: ‘all (men), everyone’ | omnīs homō: ‘every man/person’.
- pār**, paris (adj.): ‘equal’.
- pauper**, pauperis (adj.): ‘poor’ (in the sense of not rich); ‘lowly’ | as sb., pauper, pauperis (m.): ‘poor man’ | abstr. sb., paupertās, paupertātis (f.): ‘poverty’.
- pedester**, pedestris, pedestre (adj.): ‘on foot’.
- possibilis**, -e (adj.): ‘possible’.
- potēns**, potentis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of possum]: ‘able, powerful’.
- potis**, -e (adj.): ‘powerful, able’ | superl. as adv., potissimum: ‘by preference’.
- praesēns**, praesentis [pres. ppl. of praesum] (adj.): ‘present (in time or place), in person, ready’ | as sb., praesēns, praesentis (n.): ‘the present (time)’.
- prūdēns**, prūdentis (adj.): ‘wise, prudent’ | comp., prūdentior (prūdentius, n.), prūdentīōris; superl., prūdentissimus, -a, -um (superl. adj.): ‘wisest’ | abstr. sb., prūdentia, -ae (f.): ‘wisdom, prudence’.
- quālis**, -e (adj.): interr. or rel., ‘of what sort, what kind of, what’ | correl., talis... qualis...: ‘such... as...’.
- rapāx**, rapācis (adj.): ‘greedy (grasping)’.
- recēns**, recentis (adj.): ‘fresh, new’.
- saeculāris**, -e (saecul-) (adj.): CL ‘pertaining to a saeculum’ (q.v.); ML ‘of the world’ (as opposed to the church; also applied to the ‘secular’ clergy (who are not members of a monastic order, e.g., diocesan clergy) | as sb., ‘gentile’.
- salūber**, salūbris, salūbre (adj.): ‘healthy’.
- sapiēns**, sapientis (adj.) [pres. ppl. of sapiō]: ‘wise’ | as m. sb., ‘wise man, sage, philosopher’ | adv., sapienter: ‘wisely’.
- scholāris**, -e (adj.): ‘of or pertaining to a school; scholarly’ | as pl. sb., scholāres, scholārum (m.): ‘students’.
- sēgnis**, -e (adj.): ‘slow, lazy’.
- senex**, senis (adj.): ‘senior, older’ | as m. sb., senex, senis: ‘old man, elder’ | comp. as sb., senior, seniōris (m.): ‘elder’; ML ‘lord’.
- similis**, -e (adj.): ‘like, similar’ (+ gen. or dat.) | adv., similiter: ‘in like manner, in the same manner’.
- simplex**, simplicis (adj.): ‘simple’ | adv., simpliciter: ‘simply’.
- sollemnis** (solemnis), -e (adj.): ‘formal, ceremonial, solemn’ | n. pl. sb., sollemnia, -ōrum: ‘solemnities, religious services’.
- speciālis**, -e (adj.): ‘special, peculiar’ | adv., speciāliter: ‘particularly, specially, specifically’.
- spīritālis** (spīrituālis), -e (adj.): ‘spiritual, of the spirit’.
- suāvis**, -e (adj.): ‘sweet, agreeable’ | adv., suāviter.
- subtilis**, -e (adj.): ‘thin, fine; marked by delicate precision or fineness of detail; finely discriminating’.
- superstes**, superstitis (adj.): ‘surviving’.
- tālis**, -e (adj.): ‘such’ | correl., tālis... quālis/atque/ut/quī...: ‘such... as/that/as who...’ | adv., tāliter: ‘so, in such a way’.
- temporalis**, -e (adj.): ‘of time, temporal’.
- tenāx**, tenācis (adj.): ‘firm, tenacious; greedy (in the sense of holding, miserly)’.
- terribilis**, -e (adj.): ‘terrible’.
- trīstis**, -e (adj.): ‘sad, solemn, grim’.
- turpis**, -e (adj.): ‘ugly, unsightly; vile; disgraceful’.
- ūtilis**, -e (adj.): ‘useful, beneficial’.
- vehemēns**, vehementis (adj.): ‘violent, furious, impetuous; forcible, powerful’ | adv., vehementer: ‘very much, exceedingly’.
- vēlōx**, vēlōcis (adj.): ‘swift, speedy, rapid’ | adv., velōciter: ‘swiftly, rapidly’.
- vīlis**, vīle (adj.): ‘of little value, cheap; unimportant; repulsive, vile’.
- volucer**, volucris, volucre (adj.): ‘flying, able to fly’ | as sb., volucris, -is (f./m.): ‘bird’.

Total: 90 entries.

## Chapter 6

# Adverbs

- adeō** (adv.): ‘so much, so greatly, so far’ | *adeō... ut...: ‘so far... that...’.*
- adeō, adire, adiī** (adivī), **aditum** [ad + eō]: ‘to go to’.
- adhūc** (adv.): ‘thus far, to the point, until now, hitherto, as yet’; ML also ‘still, further, in the future’.
- adversus, adversum** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘opposite to, against; towards, facing; in the presence of; opposed, unfavourable’.
- aliās** (adv.): ‘at another time’.
- alibi** (adv.): ‘elsewhere’.
- aliōquī, aliōquīn** (adv.): ‘otherwise (if something is not done)’.
- aliquā** (adv.): ‘by some way’.
- aliquandō** (adv.): ‘at some time, once; sometimes; at length’.
- aliquō** (adv.): ‘somewhither, to somewhere’.
- aliquotiēns** (adv.): ‘at some (various) times’.
- aliter** (adv.): ‘otherwise, differently’.
- āmodo** (ammodo) (adv.) [EL]: ‘from now, in the future’.
- anteā** (adv.): ‘before, earlier, previously’.
- bene** (adv.): ‘well’ | comp. *melius*: ‘better’; superl. *optimē*: ‘in the best manner’.
- circā, circum** (adv. and prep. + acc.): of place/motion, ‘around, about, in the neighbourhood of’; of time, ‘about, towards’; of number, ‘about, nearly, almost’.
- circumquāque** (adv.): ‘on every side’.
- clam** (adv. and prep. + acc., rarely + abl.): ‘secretly; unknown to (+ acc.)’.
- cōnfestim** (adv.): ‘speedily, without delay’.
- cottīdiē** (cotīdiē, quotīdiē) (adv.): ‘every day’.
- crās** (adv.): ‘tomorrow’.
- cumque** (adv.): ‘however, whenever, howsoever’ (usu. with a pron. or pronom. adv., e.g., *quicumque, ubicumque*).
- cūr** (interr. adv.): ‘for what reason?, why?’.
- dēforīs** (adv.): ‘outside’ = CL *forās, forīs* (q.v.).
- dein, deinde** (adv.): ‘in the next place, then, next’.
- deinceps** (adv.): CL ‘one after another, in order, in succession; next, next in order’; ML ‘then; afterwards; hereafter, thereafter’.
- dēmum** (adv.): ‘at length’.
- dēnique** (adv.): ‘lastly, finally, after all’.
- dēsUPER** (adv.): ‘from above; above’.
- diligenter** (adv.): ‘attentively, carefully, earnestly’.
- diū** (adv.): ‘long, for a long time’ | adv. phr., *quam diū* (*quamdiū*): ‘how long?; as long as’ | adv. phr. *tam diū* (*tamdiū*): ‘so long; as long as’.
- eā** (adv.): ‘by that way’.
- eōdem** (adv.): ‘to the same place’.
- equidem** (adv.): ‘indeed’.
- etiam** (*eciam*) (adv. and conj.): ‘also, even’.
- exinde** (*exin*) (adv.): ‘from there (of place); after that (of time)’.
- ferē** (*fermē*) (adv.): ‘almost’.
- forās** (adv.): ‘out through the doors, forth, out’.
- forīs** (adv.): ‘outdoors, abroad, without’.
- forsan, forsitan** (adv.): ‘perhaps’.
- fortasse** (adv.): ‘perhaps’.
- forte** (adv.): ‘by chance’.
- frūstrā** (adv.): ‘in vain’.
- grātīs** (adv.): ‘freely’.
- hāc** (adv.): ‘by this way’.
- haud** (adv.): ‘not, not at all’.
- haudquāquam** (adv.): ‘by no means’.
- hīc** (adv.): ‘here’.
- hīnc** (adv.): ‘from here, hence; therefore’.
- hōc** (adv.) = *hūc* (q.v.).
- hodiē** [*hōc + diē*] (adv.): ‘today’.
- hūc** (adv.): ‘to this place, hither’ | phr., *hūc usque* (*hūcūscue*): ‘hitherto, thus far, up to this time’.
- iam** (adv.): ‘now, already’ | phr., *iam diū* (*iamdiū*): ‘long since’.
- ibī** (adv.): ‘there, in that place’.
- ibidem** (adv.): ‘in the same place’.
- idcircō** (adv.): ‘on that account, therefore’.
- identidem** (adv.): ‘repeatedly’.

## Chapter 6. Adverbs

- ideō** (adv.): ‘on that account’.  
**illāc** (adv.): ‘by that way’.  
**illīc**, **illī** (adv.): ‘at that place, there’.  
**illīnc** (adv.): ‘from that place’.  
**illūc** (adv.): ‘to that place, thither, to there’.  
**immō** (adv.): ‘yes indeed; but rather’.  
**incessanter** (adv.): ‘incessantly’.  
**inde** (adv.): ‘thence, from there, thereupon’.  
**indidem** (adv.) [*inde + idem*]: ‘from the same place’.  
**īnsuper** (adv.): ‘moreover’; ML ‘on top of’.  
**interdum** (adv.): ‘now and then, from time to time’.  
**intereā** (adv.): ‘meanwhile, in the meantime’.  
**interim** (adv.): ‘meanwhile’.  
**intrā** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘within, inside, during’ | phr., *intrā sē*: ‘to oneself’.  
**intus** (adv.): ‘in the inside, within’.  
**invicem** (in *vicem*) (adv.): ‘by turns, in turn, one after another, alternately, mutually’ | ML with prep. (often written as one word), e.g., *prō invicem* (*proinvicem*): ‘for one another’.  
**ita** (adv.): ‘so, thus’ | *ita... ut...*: ‘so... that...’.  
**iterum** (adv.): ‘a second time, again’.  
**itidem** (adv.) [*ita + idem*]: ‘in like manner, in the same manner’.  
**iūgiter** (adv.): ‘constantly, continually’.  
**lentē** (adv.): ‘slowly’.  
**longē** (adv.): ‘far, far off’.  
**magis** (adv.): ‘more, in a higher degree, rather’.  
**magnopere** (adv.): ‘greatly’.  
**māne** (indecl. n. acc. as adv.): ‘in the morning, early in the morning’.  
**minus** (adv.): ‘not; less’ | *sīve (+ vb.)... sīve minus*: ‘whether... or not’.  
**modo** (adv. and conj.): ‘now, just now’; ‘only’; ‘provided that’ | *modo... modo...*: ‘now... now..., at one moment... at another..., sometimes... sometimes...’ | phr., *sī modo* (subord. conj.): ‘if only’.  
**mox** (adv.): ‘soon, by and by’.  
**nē** (adv. and conj.): ‘lest, so that not’.  
**nempe** (adv.): ‘indeed’.  
**nēquāquam** (adv.): ‘in no wise, by no means at all’.  
**neutiquam** (adv.): ‘by no means’.  
**nimis** (adv.): ‘very much, too much, exceedingly’.  
**nōn** (adv.): ‘not’ | phr., *sī nōn* (subord. conj.): ‘if not’.  
**nōndum** (adv.): ‘not yet’.  
**nūllātenus** (adv.) [*nūllus + tenus* (q.v.)]: ‘by no means’.  
**numquam** (nun-) (adv.): ‘never’.  
**nunc** (adv.): ‘now’.  
**nūper** (adv.): ‘lately, not long ago, recently’.  
**nūsqum** (adv.): ‘nowhere’.  
**ōlim** (adv.): ‘formerly, at some time, at that time’.  
**omnīnō** (adv.): ‘altogether, surely, by all means’.  
**paene** (pēne) (adv.): ‘almost’.  
**pariter** (adv.): ‘equally, alike’.  
**parum** (adv.): ‘too little, not enough, insufficiently’.  
**penitus**, **penitē** (adv.): ‘inwardly, internally’; ‘thoroughly, entirely’.  
**perinde** (adv.): ‘in like manner, in the same manner’.  
**porrō** (adv.): ‘far away; further; furthermore’.  
**post** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘after, behind; later, afterwards’.  
**posteā** (adv.): ‘afterwards’.  
**postmodo**, **postmodum** (adv.): CL ‘presently, shortly’; ML ‘afterwards, after a while’.  
**potius** (adv.): ‘rather’.  
**praeter** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘by, along, past; besides, except’ | *praetereā* (adv.): ‘besides, moreover’.  
**praetereā** (adv.): ‘moreover’.  
**prius**, **priusquam** (comp. adv. and conj.): ‘before; before that’.  
**procul** (adv.): ‘at a distance, from afar’.  
**profectō** (adv.) [*prō + factō*]: ‘surely, certainly, by all means’.  
**proinde** (adv.): ‘in like manner, in the same manner’; ML ‘therefore’.  
**prope** (adv. and prep. + acc.): ‘near, nearby; nearly, almost’; ‘near, next to’ | comp. adv., *propius*: ‘more nearly, nearer’; superl. adv., *proximē* ‘most nearly’ | comp. adj., *propior*: ‘nearer’; superl. adj., *proximus*: ‘nearest’ | superl. adj. as sb., *proximus*, *-ī* (m.): ‘neighbour’.  
**proptereā** (adv.): ‘on that account’.  
**prōtinus** (adv.): ‘at once, forthwith’.  
**quā** (adv.): ‘where, how’.  
**quācumque** (adv.): ‘by whatsoever way’.  
**quāliter** (adv.): ‘just as, as’ | ML = CL *quōmodo* (interr. adv.): ‘how?’.  
**quam** (adv. and conj.): ‘how...! how very...! how greatly...!’; ‘as, in what degree’ | after comp., ‘than’ | adv. phr., *quam diū* (*quamdiū*): ‘how long?; as long as’.  
**quamobrem?** (adv. and conj.): ‘why?’; ‘wherefore, for which reason’.  
**quamvis** (adv. and conj.): ‘however you like; however much; although’.  
**quandō** (adv. and conj.): ‘when; since’ | *sī quandō*: ‘if ever’.  
**quandōcumque** (adv.): ‘whenever, at whatever time’.  
**quandōque** (adv.): ‘at what time soever, whenever, whenever, as often as’.  
**quārē** (adv. and conj.): ‘why, for which reason, wherefore’.  
**quasi** (adv. and conj.) [*quam + sī*]: ‘as if, as it were’.  
**quātenus** (adv. and conj.): ‘to what point, how far’; ‘till when, how long, how far; to which extent’ | ML also as final coord. conj.: ‘so that, in order that, to the end that’ (= CL *ut*, q.v.).  
**quemadmodum** (adv. and conj.): ‘as, just as, how, in what manner’.

**quidem** (adv.): ‘certainly, assuredly; at least; indeed’ (emphasizing the word it follows) | *nē... quidem*: ‘not even...’.

**quīn** (adv. and conj.): ‘but that, so that... not (+ subj.)’; ‘indeed, in fact’.

**quippe** (adv. and conj.): ‘indeed, surely; inasmuch as’ | *quippe quī* (or *quae*): ‘seeing that he (or she)’ (introducing a relative clause).

**quō** (adv. and conj.): ‘to what place, to which place, to where, whither’; ‘for which reason, in order that’; ‘whereby’; | *quā* (adv.): ‘by what way; where; how’ | *phr.*, *sī quō*: ‘if to anywhere’; *sī quā*: ‘if by any way’.

**quōcumque** (adv.): ‘whithersoever, to anywhere at all’.

**quōdammodo** (*quoddammodo*) (adv.): ‘in a certain way’.

**quōmodo** (adv. and conj.): ‘how, in what manner; as, just as’.

**quondam** (adv.): ‘at some time, formerly, once’.

**quotiēns**, *quotiēs* (adv. and conj.): ‘how many times, how often; as often as, whenever’.

**quotiēnscumque** (adv.): ‘however often’.

**quōūque** (adv. and conj.): ‘until; how long?’.

**retrō** (adv.): ‘backwards, back, behind; in past times, before, formerly’.

**rūrsus**, *rūrsus* (adv.): ‘back, again’.

**saepe** (adv.): ‘often’ | *comp.*, *saepius*: ‘rather often, very often’; *superl.*, *saepissimē*.

**saltem**, *saltim* (adv.): ‘at least, at all events’ | *phr.*, *at saltem*: ‘(but) at least’.

**satis**, *sat* (adv.): ‘enough, sufficiently, quite’.

**scīlicet** (adv.): CL ‘certainly, of course’; ML ‘namely, that is’.

**secus** (adv. and prep.): *adv.*, ‘otherwise, differently’ | *often phr.*, *nōn secus*, *haud secus*: ‘not otherwise’ | *prep.* (+ *acc.*): ‘contrary to, not in accordance with’; (+ *acc.* or *abl.*): ‘alongside, beside, along, by, near(by)’.

**semel** (adv.): ‘once, one time’.

**semper** (adv.): ‘always, ever’.

**sīc** (adv.): ‘in this manner, thus, so; yes’ | *sīc... ut...*: ‘so... as...in the same way as’.

**sīcubi** (adv.) [*sī + ubi*]: ‘if anywhere’.

**sīcunde** (adv.) [*sī + unde*]: ‘if from anywhere’.

**simul** (adv.): ‘at the same time, at once, together’ | *simul ac* (or *atque, ut, et*): ‘as soon as’.

**statim** (adv.): ‘immediately, right away’.

**subitō** (adv.): ‘suddenly, unexpectedly; right away’.

**suprā** (adv. and prep. + *acc.*): ‘above, beyond, more’.

**sūrsus** (*sūrsus*): ‘high; upwards’.

**tam** (adv.): ‘so, so very, to such an extent, so much’ | *correl.*, *tam... quam...*: ‘as... as..., both... and..., just as... as...’ (implying equality of degree) | *phr.* *tam diū* (*tamdiū*) (adv.): ‘so long (as, that)’.

**tandem** (adv.): ‘at last, finally’.

**tōtāliter** (adv.): ‘entirely, totally’.

**totiēns** (adv.): ‘so often (as)’.

**tum**, *tunc* (adv.): ‘at that time, then, next’.

**ubī** (*ubi*) (adv. and conj.): ‘where, when’.

**ubicumque** (adv.): ‘wheresoever’.

**ubique** (adv.): ‘in any place whatever, anywhere; in every place, everywhere’.

**ultrā** (adv. and prep. + *acc.*): ‘beyond, further, more’.

**umquam** (*unquam*) (adv.): ‘ever’.

**unde** (adv.): ‘from where, whence; from which (fact, thing, reason)’; ‘wherewith, the means with which (to do something)’ (+ *subj.*).

**undecumque** (adv.): ‘from wherever’; ML ‘in every possible way’.

**undique** (adv.): ‘from every side, from all sides, on all sides, from everywhere’.

**ūsqum** (adv.): ‘anywhere, in any place’.

**ūsque** (adv.): ‘so far; up to; continuously’ | *ūsque ad*: ‘unto, all the way to; until’.

**utinam** (adv.): ‘oh, that! I wish that!’.

**utique** (adv.): ‘certainly’.

**valdē** (adv.): ‘very much, greatly’.

**velut**, *velutī* (adv.): ‘even as, just as’ | *phr.*, *velut sī* (*subord. conj.*): ‘as if’.

**videlicet** (adv.) [*vidēre + licet*]: ‘clearly, evidently’ | most common as preface to an explanation, ‘namely’ | *abbrev.* ‘viz.’.

**vix** (adv.): ‘scarcely, hardly’.

Total: 180 entries.

## Chapter 7

# Prepositions

- ā, ab** (prep. + abl.): ‘by, from, on the side of’ | also as abs, found almost only in phrase abs tē.
- absque** (prep. + abl.): ‘apart from, away from’ | ML = sine (q.v.): ‘without’.
- ad** (prep. + acc.): ‘to, up to, towards; for; unto, according to, after (the pattern/example of)’ | ML orth. sometimes at, not to be confused with at, ast = ‘but, yet’.
- ante** (adv. and prep. + acc.): of time, ‘before, previously, previous to’; of place, ‘before, in front of’.
- apud** (prep. + acc.): ‘at, with (someone), near, in the presence of, at the house of’.
- circiter** (prep. + acc.): ‘about’.
- cis** (prep. + acc.): ‘on this side of’.
- citrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘on this side of’.
- contrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘against’ | phr., ē contrā (ēcontrā): ‘on the contrary’.
- cōram** (prep. + abl.): ‘in the presence of’.
- cum** (prep. + abl. and conj.): ‘with’; ‘when, since, whereas, although’; cum or quum: ‘when, when that’ (+ subj.).
- dē** (prep. + abl.): ‘down from, from; concerning, about’.
- ē, ex** (prep. + abl.): ‘out of, from’.
- ergā** (prep. + acc.): ‘towards’.
- extrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘outside of, without’.
- in** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or + abl. denoting rest): ‘into, against, in, on’.
- infrā** (prep. + acc.): ‘below’ | ML also = CL intrā: ‘among, between’ (q.v.).
- inter** (prep. + acc.): ‘between, amidst’ | comp. adj., interior (interius, n.), interiōris (comp. adj. of inter): ‘inner, interior; nearer’; superl. adj., intimus, -a, -um.
- iūxtā** (prep. + acc.): ‘next to, beside; in accordance with’.
- ob** (prep. + acc.): ‘against, on account of’.
- obviam** (prep. + dat.): ‘in the way of’.
- palam** (prep. + abl.): ‘in sight of’.
- penes** (prep. + acc.): ‘in the power of’.
- per** (prep. + acc.): ‘through; by’ | phr., per omnia: ‘in all respects’.
- pōne** (prep. + acc.): ‘behind’.
- prae** (prep. + abl.): ‘before, in front of; compared to, next to; on account of, for’.
- prō** (prep. + abl.): ‘for, on behalf of, in proportion to’ | ML = CL propter: ‘on account of’ (q.v.).
- propter** (prep. + acc.): ‘near; because of, on account of’ | quāpropter (adv.): ‘for which reason, wherefore’.
- secundum** (prep. + acc.): ‘next; along, according to’.
- sine** (prep. + abl.): ‘without’.
- sub** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘up to, under’.
- subter** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘under’.
- super** (prep. + acc. denoting motion towards, or abl. denoting rest): ‘over, upon’ | also + abl.: ‘about, concerning, beyond’.
- tenus** (prep. + abl.): ‘as far as, reaching to’ [placed after the noun, sometimes used with gen.]
- trāns** (prep. + acc.): ‘across’.
- versum, versus** (prep. + acc.): ‘towards’.

Total: 36 entries.



## Chapter 8

# Conjunctions

- ac, atque** (conj.): ‘and; and in addition, and also’ | after comparatives, ‘than’ | *ac sī* (*acsi*): ‘as if’.
- an** (interr. conj.): ‘or can it be that...?’ (word introducing a question that expresses surprise and expects that answer ‘no’) | *an nōn* (*annōn*) (interr. conj.): ‘or not?’.
- antequam** (subord. conj.): ‘before that’.
- at, ast** (conj.): ‘but, but yet’ | *phr.*, *at enim* (conj.): ‘but it will be said’ | *phr.*, *at saltem*: ‘(but, then) at least’.
- atquī** (coord. conj.): ‘but, yet’.
- attamen** (coord. conj.): ‘but, nevertheless’.
- aut** (coord. conj.): ‘or, either’ | *aut... aut...*: ‘either... or...’.
- autem** (coord. conj., usu. 2nd word in a clause): ‘but, now, however’ | in LL, EL, and ML, often used for ‘and’ or as untranslatable verbal punctuation, marking the start of a new sentence.
- ceu** (conj.): coord., ‘as, just as’; subord., ‘as though’.
- dum** (conj.): ‘while, so long as; until; provided that’.
- dummodo** (subord. conj.): ‘provided that’.
- enim, etenim** (coord. conj.): ‘for’ (in the sense of ‘because’) | *phr.*, *at enim* (conj.): ‘but it will be said’.
- enimvērō** (coord. conj.): ‘for indeed’.
- ergō** (coord. conj.): ‘therefore’.
- et** (coord. conj. and adv.): ‘and’ | *et... et...*: ‘both... and...’ | as adv., *et*: ‘even, also’.
- etiāmsī** (subord. conj.): ‘even if, although’.
- etsī** (subord. conj.): ‘even if, although’.
- igitur** (conj.): ‘therefore’.
- itaque** (coord. conj.): ‘and so, therefore’.
- item** (coord. conj.): ‘also, likewise’.
- licet** (concessive subord. conj.): ‘granting that, although’.
- nam, namque** (conj.): ‘for’ (in the sense of ‘because’); ‘indeed, really’.
- nec, neque** (conj.): ‘and not, nor’ | *nec... nec...*, *neque... neque...*: ‘neither... nor...’.
- necne** (interr. conj.): ‘or not?’ | used in indir. discourse in place of *annōn* (*vid. an*).
- necnōn** (conj.): ‘and also’ | often as *phr.*, *necnōn et*.
- nēve, neu** (subord. conj.): ‘and that not, and lest’ | *nēve... nēve...*: ‘neither... nor...’.
- nisi, nī** (subord. conj.): ‘unless, if not’.
- nōnne** (interr. conj.) [*nōn* + *-ne*]: ‘is it not the case that? surely...?’ (word introducing a question to which the expected answer is ‘yes’).
- num quid? (numquid?)** (interr. conj.): ‘why?’ (strengthened form of *num*, *q.v.*).
- postquam** (subord. conj.): ‘after that’.
- quamquam** (conj.): ‘although, however’.
- quandōquidem** (subord. conj.): ‘since, because’.
- quāpropter** (conj.): ‘for which reason, wherefore’.
- quia** (conj.): ‘because, for’ | LL etc., introducing direct discourse, ‘that...’.
- quoad** (conj.): ‘until; while, so long as’.
- quōcircā** (conj.): ‘wherefore’.
- quod** (conj.): ‘because; that’ | *phr.*, *eo quod*: lit., ‘for this, (namely) that’, i.e., ‘because’ | *prō eō quod*: ‘because’ | in *eō quod*: ‘inasmuch as’.
- quodsī** (*quod sī*) (conj.): ‘but if’.
- quōminus** (subord. conj.): ‘whereby not, in order that not’.
- quoniam** (conj.): ‘since, seeing that, because, that’.
- quoque** (conj. and adv.): ‘also, too’.
- sed** (conj.): ‘but’.
- sī** (conj.): ‘if’ | *phr.*, *sī modo* (subord. conj.): ‘if only’; *sī nōn* (subord. conj.): ‘if not’; *sī quā*: ‘if by any way’; *sī quandō*: ‘if ever’; *sī quō*: ‘if to anywhere’.
- sīcut, sicutī** (conj.) [*sīc* + *ut*]: ‘as, just as’.
- sīn** (*sī nē*) (subord. conj.): ‘but if’ | often in strengthened form as *sīn autem*, *sīn vērō*: ‘but if however’.
- sīquidem** (subord. conj.): ‘since, indeed; in as much as’ | ML often simply indicates transition to a new sentence; cf. *autem*.
- sīve, seu** (conj.) = *vel sī*: ‘or if; whether’ | *sīve... sīve...*, *seu... seu...*: ‘whether... or...’.
- tamen, attamen** (conj.): ‘still, yet, however, nevertheless’.
- tametsī** (subord. conj.): ‘although’.
- tamquam** (*tanquam*) (conj.): ‘as it were, as if’.
- ut, utī** (adv. and conj.): ‘as’ (+ ind.); ‘that; so that, in order that’; ‘such that, with the result that’ (+ subj.); ‘in what manner? how?’; ‘to what an extent! how’;

*Chapter 8. Conjunctions*

‘granting that, although’ | ut... ita...: ‘as... so...’ | ita  
ut: ‘such that’ | ut ita dīcam: ‘so to speak’ | ut nē  
(subord. conj.): ‘that not, lest’ | ut nōn (subord.  
conj.): ‘so that not’ | ut quid? (utquid?) (interr.):  
‘why?’ | ut sī (subord. conj.): ‘as if’.

**utpote** (conj. and adv.): ‘as being, inasmuch as’.

**utut** (subord. conj.): ‘although’.

**vel** (conj.): ‘or, or else; even; at least; either’ | vel... vel...:  
‘either... or...’ | ML often = CL et.

**vērō**, **vērum** (conj., usu. postposit.): ‘but, however’ | CL as  
adv. of affirmation, ‘in fact, certainly, without doubt’.

**vērumtamen** (coord. conj.): ‘but, nevertheless’.

Total: 56 entries.

## Chapter 9

# Interjections

**ecce** (interj.): ‘lo! look! behold!’.

**ēheu** (interj.): ‘alas!’.

**ei** (interj.): ‘alas!’.

**ēn** (interj.): ‘lo! look! behold!’.

**heu** (interj.): ‘alas!’.

**ō** (interj.): ‘o! oh!’.

**prō, prōh** (interj.): ‘forbid it! God forbid!’.

**vae** (interj.): ‘woe!’.

Total: 8 entries.

## Chapter 10

# Numerals

**centum** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. C]: ‘(one) hundred’ | centēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus) (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) hundredth’ | centēnī, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘(one) hundred each’ | centiēns [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘(one) hundred times’.

**decem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. X]: ‘ten’ | decimus, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) tenth’ | dēnī, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘ten each’ | deciēns [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘ten times’.

**ducenti** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CC]: ‘two hundred’ | ducentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsismus) (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) two hundredth’ | ducēnī, -ae, -a (distr. num. adj.): ‘two hundred each’ | ducentiēns [-iēs] (num. adv.): ‘two hundred times’.

**duo**, *duae*, *duo* (card. num. adj.) [Rom. num. II]: ‘two’ | ord. num. adj., *secundus*, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘second’ | distr. num. adj., *bīnī*, -ae, -a: ‘two each’ | num. adv., *bis*: ‘twice’.

**duodē-** (num. pref.): ‘two fewer than’, thus, card. num., *duodēviginti*: ‘eighteen’; *duodētrīgintā*: ‘twenty-eight’; *duodēcentum*: ‘ninety-eight’ | in ord. num. adj., *duodēvicēsimus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) eighteenth’; *duodētrīcēsimus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) twenty-eighth’; *duodēcentēsimus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) ninety-eighth’ | in distr. num. adj., *duodēvicēnī*: ‘eighteen each’; *duodētrīcēnī*: ‘twenty-eight each’; *duodēcentēnī*: ‘ninety-eight each’ | in num. adv., *duodēvicīēns*: ‘eighteen times’; *duodētrīcīēns*: ‘twenty-eight times’; *duodēcentīēns*: ‘ninety-eight times’.

**duodecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XII]: ‘twelve’ | *duodecimus*, -a, -um (ord. num. adj.): ‘(the) twelfth’ | *duodēnī* (distr. num. adj.): ‘twelve each’ | *duodeciēns* (iēs) (num. adv.): ‘twelve times’.

**mille** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. M = *CC* or *CD*]: ‘(one) thousand’; *duo mīlia*: ‘two thousand(s)’; *tria mīlia*: ‘three thousand(s)’ | ord. num. adj., *millēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) thousandth’; *bis millēsimus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) two thousandth’ | distr. num. adj., *singula mīlia*: ‘(one) thousand each’;

*bīna mīlia*: ‘two thousand each’ | num. adv., *mīliēns* [-iēs]: ‘(one) thousand times’; *bis mīliēns*: ‘two thousand times’.

**nōnāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XC]: ‘ninety’ | ord. num. adj., *nōnāgēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) ninetieth’ | distr. num. adj., *nōnāgēnī*, -ae, -a: ‘ninety each’ | num. adv., *nōnāgiēns* (-iēs): ‘ninety times’.

**nōngentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCCCC or *IOCCCC*]: ‘nine hundred’ | ord. num. adj., *nōngentēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) nine hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., *nōngēnī*, -ae, -a: ‘nine hundred each’ | num. adv., *nōngentiēns* (-iēs): ‘nine hundred times’.

**novem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. IX]: ‘nine’ | ord. num. adj., *nōnus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) ninth’ | distr. num. adj., *novēnī*, -ae, -a: ‘nine each’ | num. adv., *noviēns* (-iēs): ‘nine times’.

**octingentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCCC or *IOCCC*]: ‘eight hundred’ | ord. num. adj., *octingentēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) eight hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., *octingēnī*, -ae, -a: ‘eight hundred each’ | num. adv., *octingentiēns* (-iēs): ‘eight hundred times’.

**octō** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VIII]: ‘eight’ | ord. num. adj., *octāvus*, -a, -um: ‘(the) eighth’ | distr. num. adj., *octōnī*, -ae, -a: ‘eight each’ | num. adv., *octiēns* (-iēs): ‘eight times’.

**octōgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LXXX]: ‘eighty’ | ord. num. adj., *octōgēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) eightieth’ | distr. num. adj., *octōgēnī*, -ae, -a: ‘eighty each’ | num. adv., *octōgiēns* (-iēs): ‘eighty times’.

**quadrāgēsima**, -ae (f.) [ord. num. adj. of *quadrāgintā* (q.v.) as sb.]: ‘Lent’ (the liturgical season forty days before Easter, not counting Sundays)

**quadrāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XL]: ‘forty’ | ord. num. adj., *quadrāgēsimus*, -a, -um (-ēsismus): ‘(the) fortieth’ | distr. num. adj.,

- quadrāgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘forty each’ | num. adv., quadrāgiēns (-iēs): ‘forty times’.
- quadringentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CCCC]: ‘four hundred’ | ord. num. adj., quadringentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) four hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., quadringēnī, -ae, -a: ‘four hundred each’ | num. adv., quadringentiēns (-iēs): ‘four hundred times’.
- quattuor** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. IIII or IV]: ‘four’ | ord. num. adj., quārtus, -a, -um: ‘(the) fourth’ | distr. num. adj., quaternī, -ae, -a: ‘four each’ | num. adv., quater: ‘four times’.
- quattuordecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XIII or XIV]: ‘fourteen’ | ord. num. adj., quārtus decimus, -a, -um | num. adv., quattuordecīēns (-iēs): ‘fourteen times’.
- quīndecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XV]: ‘fifteen’ | ord. num. adj., quīntus decimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) fifteenth’ | num. adv., quīndeciēns (-iēs): ‘fifteen times’.
- quīngentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. D or IO]: ‘five hundred’ | ord. num. adj., quīngentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) five hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., quīngēnī, -ae, -a: ‘five hundred each’ | num. adv., quīngentiēns (-iēs): ‘five hundred times’.
- quīnquāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. L]: ‘fifty’ | ord. num. adj., quīnquāgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) fiftieth’ | distr. num. adj., quīnquāgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘fifty each’ | num. adv., quīnquāgiēns (-iēs): ‘fifty times’.
- quīnque** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. V]: ‘five’ | ord. num. adj., quīntus, -a, -um: ‘(the) fifth’ | distr. num. adj., quīnī, -ae, -a: ‘five each’ | num. adv., quīnquiēns (-iēs): ‘five times’.
- sēdecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XVI]: ‘sixteen’ | ord. num. adj., sextus decimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) sixteenth’ | distr. num. adj., sēnī dēnī, -ae, -a: ‘sixteen each’ | num. adv., sēdecīēns (-iēs): ‘sixteen times’.
- septem** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VII]: ‘seven’ | ord. num. adj., septimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) seventh’ | distr. num. adj., septēnī, -ae, -a: ‘seven each’ | num. adv., septiēns (-iēs): ‘seven times’.
- septendecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XVII]: ‘seventeen’ | ord. num. adj., septimus decimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) seventeenth’ | distr. num. adj., septēnī, -ae, -a: ‘seven each’ | num. adv., septiēns deciēns (-iēs): ‘seventeen times’.
- septingentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DCC]: ‘seven hundred’ | ord. num. adj., septingentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) seven hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., septingēnī, -ae, -a: ‘seven hundred each’ | num. adv., septingentiēns (-iēs): ‘seven hundred times’.
- septuāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LXX]: ‘seventy’ | ord. num. adj., septuāgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) seventieth’ | distr. num. adj., septuāgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘seventy each’ | num. adv., septuāgiēns (-iēs): ‘seventy times’.
- sescentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. DC]: ‘six hundred’ | ord. num. adj., sescentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) six hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., sescēnī, -ae, -a: ‘six hundred each’ | num. adv., sescentiēns (-iēs): ‘six hundred times’.
- sex** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. VI]: ‘six’ | ord. num. adj., sextus, -a, -um: ‘(the) sixth’ | distr. num. adj., sēnī, -ae, -a: ‘six each’ | num. adv., sexiēns (-iēs): ‘six times’.
- sexāgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. LX]: ‘sixty’ | ord. num. adj., sexāgēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) sixtieth’ | distr. num. adj., sexāgēnī, -ae, -a: ‘sixty each’ | num. adv., sexāgiēns (-iēs): ‘sixty times’.
- trecentī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. CCC]: ‘three hundred’ | ord. num. adj., trecentēsimus, -a, -um: ‘(the) three hundredth’ | distr. num. adj., trecēnī, -ae, -a: ‘three hundred each’ | num. adv., trecentiēns (-iēs): ‘three hundred times’.
- tredecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XIII]: ‘thirteen’ | ord. num. adj., tertius, -a, -um: ‘(the) thirteenth’ | distr. num. adj., ternī dēnī, -ae, -a: ‘thirteen each’ | num. adv., terdecīēns (-iēs): ‘thirteen times’.
- trēs, tria** (card. num. adj.) [Rom. num. III]: ‘three’ | ord. num. adj., tertius, -a, -um: ‘(the) third’ | ord. num. adv., tertio: ‘thirdly, in the third place’ | distr. num. adj., ternī, -ae, -a (trīnī): ‘three each’ | num. adv., ter: ‘thrice, three times’.
- trīgintā** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XXX]: ‘thirty’ | ord. num. adj., trīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) thirtieth’ | distr. num. adj., trīcēnī, -ae, -a: ‘thirty each’ | num. adv., trīciēns (-iēs): ‘thirty times’.
- ūndē-** (num. pref.) [rare]: ‘one fewer than’ | thus, card. num. adj., ūndēvīgintī: ‘nineteen’; ūndētrīgintā: ‘twenty-nine’; ūndēcentum: ‘ninety-nine’ | ord. num. adj., ūndēvīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) nineteenth’; ūndētrīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) twenty-ninth’; ūndēcentēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): ‘(the) ninety-ninth’ | distr. num. adj., ūndēvīcēnī: ‘nineteen each’; ūndētrīcēnī: ‘twenty-nine each’; ūndēcentēnī: ‘ninety-nine each’ | num. adv., ūndēvīciēns (-iēs): ‘nineteen times’; ūndētrīciēns (-iēs): ‘twenty-nine times’; ūndēcentiēns (-iēs): ‘ninety-nine times’.
- ūndecim** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XI]: ‘eleven’ | ord. num. adj., ūndecimus, -a, -um: ‘(the)

*Chapter 10. Numerals*

eleventh' | distr. num. adj., ūndēnī, -ae, -a: 'eleven each' | num. adv., ūndeciēns (-iēs): 'eleven times'.  
**ūnus**, -a, -um (card. num. adj.) [i]: 'one' | num. ord. adj., prīmus, -a, um: 'first' | distr. num. adj., singulī, -ae, -a: 'one each' | num. adv., semel: 'once' | adv., ūnā: 'together' | gen. ūnīus; dat. ūnī.

**vigintī** (card. num. adj. indecl.) [Rom. num. XX]: 'twenty' | ord. num. adj., vīcēsimus, -a, -um (-ēsīmus): '(the) twentieth' | distr. num. adj., vīcēnī, -ae, -a: 'twenty each' | num. adv., vīciēns (-iēs): 'twenty times'.

Total: 38 entries.

## Chapter 11

### Enclitics, etc.

- ce, -c** (intens. enclit.): ‘-self’, used with dem. pron.; thus, *huncce*: ‘this (person/thing) itself’; *huiusce*: ‘of this (person/thing) itself’ | esp. in *huiuscemodī* [*hic* + *modus*]: ‘of this sort’ | contr. to *-c* when appended to forms of *ille* and *iste*; thus, *istece* becomes *istīc*: ‘that (person/thing) of yours him-/itself’; *istudce* becomes *istuc*: ‘that (thing) of yours itself’.
- cum** (abl. pron. + suffix): ‘with’; thus, *mēcum* = *cum mē*: ‘with me’; *tēcum*: ‘with you (sg.)’; *nōbīscum*: ‘with us’; *vōbīscum*: ‘with you (pl.)’; *sēcum*: ‘with him/her/it/them’.
- ipse, -ipsa, -ipsum** (refl. dem. adj. encl.): ‘self-’. *luceo* *lūceō*, *lūcēre*, *lūxī*, —: ‘to shine’.
- met** (intens. encl.): ‘-self’; thus, *egomet*: ‘I myself’;
- vōsmet*: ‘you yourselves’.
- ne** (interr. encl. conj.): ‘is it? is it the case that?’ (enclitic introducing a ‘yes-or-no’ question, placed after the word most asked about).
- nēquis** = *nē (ali)quis*: ‘lest anyone’.
- num** (interr. ptcl.): ‘surely not...?’ (introducing a question to which the expected answer is ‘no’).
- que** (encl. conj.): ‘and’ | *-que... -que...*: ‘both... and...’ | *-que... et...*: ‘both... and...’.
- tē** (intens. enclit.): ‘-self’, used only with nom. sg. *tū*; thus, *tūtē*: ‘you yourself’; sometimes in combination with *-met*, as *tūtēmet*: ‘you yourself’.
- ve** (encl. conj.): ‘or, either’.

Total: 11 entries.